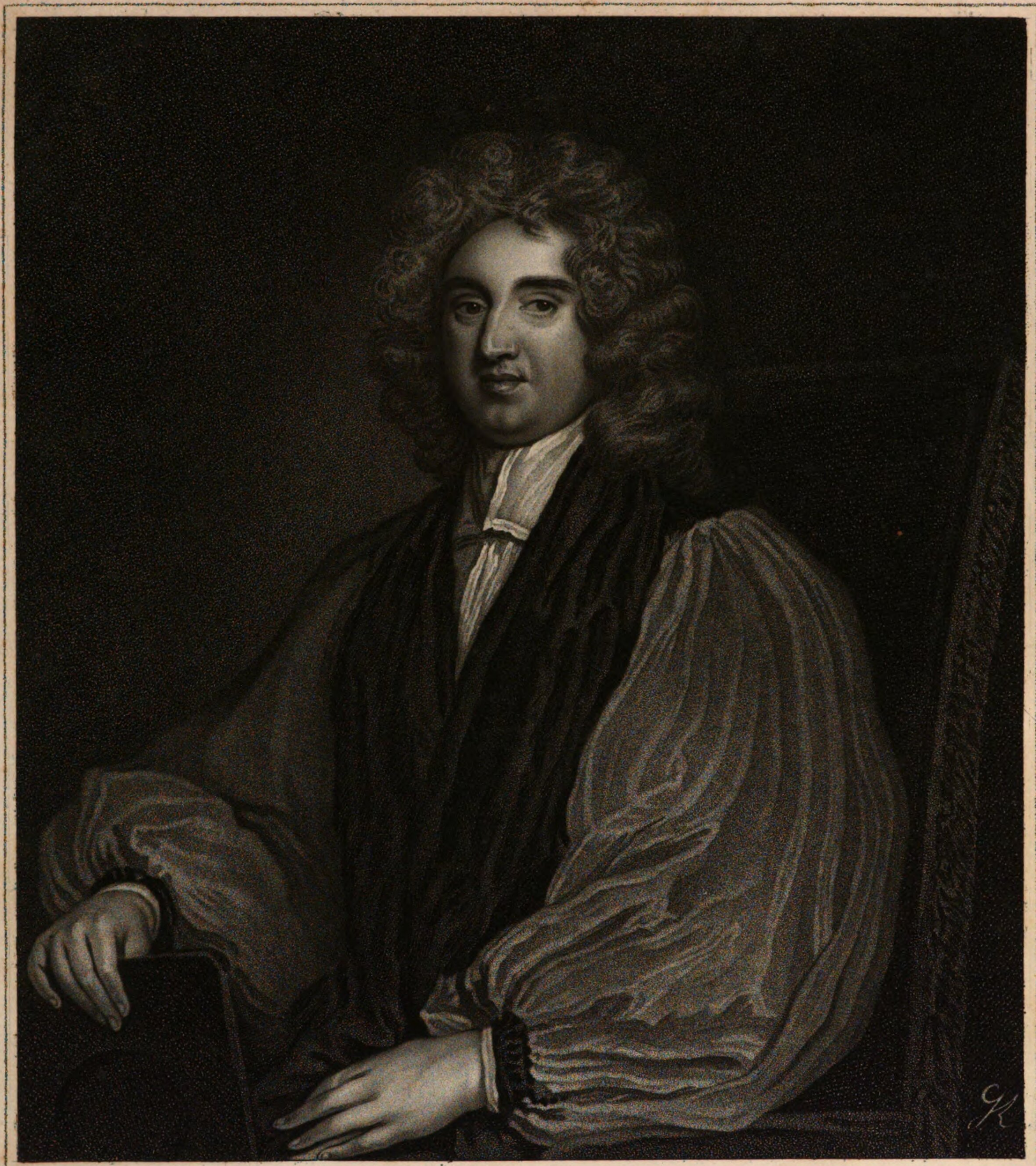




THE LIFE
OF THE
REV. JOHN HOUGH, D.D.
BISHOP OF OXFORD, &c.

THE LIFE
OF THE
REV. JOHN HUGHES, D.D.
BISHOP OF OXFORD, &c.





Painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, 1690

Engraved by Caroline Watson, Engraver to her Majesty.

THE REVND DR. JOHN HOUGH,
PRESIDENT OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD, 1687.
 Bishop of Oxford 1690, of Litchfield and Coventry 1699,
AND BISHOP OF WORCESTER 1717.

Ob. 8th May 1743, *Æt.* suæ 93.

From an Original Portrait in Lambeth Palace

Published Oct. 1st 1811, by White & Cochrane, Fleet Street, and Longman & Co. Paternoster Row, London.

THE LIFE
OF
THE REV. JOHN HOUGH, D.D.
SUCCESSIVELY
BISHOP OF OXFORD,
LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY, AND WORCESTER:

FORMERLY
PRESIDENT OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD,
IN THE REIGN OF KING JAMES II.

CONTAINING
MANY OF HIS LETTERS, AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF SEVERAL PERSONS WITH
WHOM HE WAS CONNECTED.

BY
JOHN WILMOT, ESQ. F.R.S. AND S.A.

" Ille decus mitræ, libertatisque satelles,
Dum tanti tempus propugnatoris egebat,
HOUGHUS; hic numeros prope centenarius omnes
Cum vitæ explerat, florenti plenus honore,
Sensibus integris, sine morbo, expersque doloris,
Vivendi satur, sic vita exibat, ut actor
E scenâ egregius, toto plaudente theatro."
I. H. BROWNE, *De Animi Immortalitate.*

London:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
BY JAMES GILLET, CROWN-COURT, FLEET-STREET;
AND SOLD BY WHITE AND COCHRANE, FLEET-STREET; LONGMAN, HURST,
REES, ORME, AND BROWN, PATERNOSTER-ROW; AND
CADELL AND DAVIES, STRAND.

1812.

155. 2.

PREFACE.

TO THE

REV. MARTIN JOSEPH ROUTH, D.D.

PRESIDENT,

AND TO

THE FELLOWS

OF

ST. MARY MAGDALEN COLLEGE,

OXFORD,

THIS WORK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY THEIR OBLIGED SERVANT,

JOHN WILMOT.

TO THE

REV. MARTIN ROSETH, D.D.

PRESENT

AND TO THE

THE FELLOWS

OF THE

MARY MAGDALEN COLLEGE

OF OXFORD

THIS WORK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY THEIR OBLIGED SERVANTS

AND

JOHN WILKOT

P R E F A C E.

THE private, unambitious Life which **BISHOP HOUGH** preferred, and which he enjoyed for many years, was little calculated to afford materials for Biography, or to furnish that fund of incident and anecdote, which the lives of most public men supply: besides, the length of time which has elapsed since his death, now nearly seventy years, has greatly increased the difficulty of acquiring particulars of his public, as well as his private life, and might alone have furnished a sufficient apology for the scanty materials, which the Editor of this work has been able to collect.

BUT, in addition to the difficulties occasioned by this distance of time, we have likewise to combat the great

modesty of Doctor Hough, and his peculiar unwillingness to have any thing which proceeded from his pen made public. We are informed, by a late Antiquarian,* who had an opportunity of reading several of his Sermons (which he calls "very excellent,") that such was the good Bishop's antipathy to the publication of these, or of any other of his writings, even after his decease, that he gave a strict charge to the contrary.

ACCIDENT alone occasioned so many of his Letters to be preserved; and it is much to be regretted that this was not the case with more of them: especially as there is reason to think, that he was in the habit of intimacy and correspondence with several of the great men, who lived in the busy reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and George the First.

* The Rev. Stebbing Shaw, in his History of Staffordshire, Vol. I. p. 278.

It was the peculiar situation in which the Bishop was placed in Magdalen College, Oxford, in the reign of James the Second, that first brought him before the public, and gave rise to the conspicuous part which he acted at that period, and which was the immediate cause of his elevation to the Episcopal Bench in the succeeding reign.

To the honour of this country, there is no reason to doubt, that many of his contemporaries in the church, and many of the clergy at other periods, would have acted the same part on a similar occasion ; but none could have shewn more firmness and moderation—qualities equally necessary to be united in the exercise of any great public duty.

ALTHOUGH party ran very high in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, Bishop Hough seems to have contented himself with the proofs which he had before given of his patriotism, and firm attachment to the civil and religious liberties of his country.

MR. ADDISON was elected a Member of Magdalen College in July, * 1689, on account, chiefly, of the talents which he had displayed at his former College of Queen's:† an election no less honourable to the College, of which Dr. Hough was then the undisturbed President, than to the Individual elected; and there is reason to think, that the President had the honour, in conjunction with the great LORD SOMERS, of promoting the wishes of his illustrious fellow Collegian to travel into Italy and other countries.

THE Editor was in great hopes he should have recovered some of the Bishop's correspondence with Mr. Addison and others, which he had heard was at Worcester; and he went to that city with a view of procuring an inspection of such Letters as might have been preserved;

* H. Boulter, afterwards Primate of Ireland, and R. Smalbroke, afterwards Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, were elected Demies at the same time.

† "He had been at Queen's College about two years, when the accidental sight of a copy of verses in the hands of Dr. Lancaster, Dean of that House, occasioned his being elected a member of Magdalen College."—*Tickell's Life of Addison.*

but was obliged to content himself with the few remains of this good Prelate in the Bishop's Palace there, and in the Castle at Hartlebury: amongst which were an original portrait at the Palace, and a drawing of him by Richardson, at the Castle; but there still remain many marks of his liberality at both places. Although the Editor did not, at this time, succeed in the main object of his journey, yet he was fortunate enough to obtain the inspection of a few of the Bishop's Letters in the possession of the Rev. George Waldron, of Elmley-Lovett, written to his relation, Mr. Townshend, who formerly lived at that place, and of which Mr. Waldron obligingly furnished him with copies.

THE Editor was likewise received with great civility by the present Bishop of Worcester, the Rev. Dr. CORNWALL, who himself shewed him the castle at Hartlebury, with the noble Library, built by his immediate Predecessor, Dr. Hurd, and the valuable collection of Books, consisting, for the

greater part, of Bishop Warburton's Library, which the liberality of Bishop Hurd left to his successors.

HE received much satisfaction from a visit to the late DR. NASH, the venerable Author of the History of Worcestershire, then in his eighty-first year. The Doctor in his youth had remembered the Bishop; but, from his great age and infirmities, was not able to find the papers which the Editor had reason to hope were in Dr. Nash's hands: he has, however, very lately been favoured with copies of some of them, by the kindness of Lord and Lady SOMERS, a few of which will be found in the latter part of the Work.

HE is likewise much indebted to the truly respectable LADY BIDDULPH, of Southampton, for much information concerning the Bishop's connections. Her Ladyship, who retains the remembrance of him, is in possession of his Portrait, and has preserved some Letters received from him in her youth.

HE is also obliged to the Reverend DR. BURNABY, Archdeacon of Leicester, and Vicar of Greenwich, for an original and characteristic Letter of the Bishop to the Rev. Mr. Lewis, written with all the piety and benevolence of a primitive christian ; and which is inserted in the body of the Work.

HE became acquainted at Worcester with some part of the family of the three MR. HARRISONS, all of whom lived with the Bishop till his death.* They possess an original portrait and other memorials of the Bishop ; and furnished the Editor with some anecdotes of his later years.

HE is indebted to the friendship of the late EARL OF DARTMOUTH for many letters of the Bishop, written to his Lordship's female ancestor, LADY KAYE, which make a considerable addition to the Work : and he would be ungrateful if he were to omit his obligations to his Grace

* The representative of this family is R. HOPKINS HARRISON, Esq., a Conveyancer of the Inner Temple, London.

the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, for his great urbanity and condescension in permitting an Engraving to be made of the portrait of the Bishop by Sir Godfrey Kneller, in the palace at Lambeth. This has been executed by that excellent Artist CAROLINE WATSON, with equal care and elegance.

THE Editor must likewise express his obligations to the President and Fellows of the noble foundation of MAGDALEN COLLEGE for the liberality with which they gave him access to the Muniments of their House. There is no danger, in these times, of any similar attack on their Society; but the Editor has no doubt, that if a similar occasion should arise, they would act with the same virtue and fortitude, which have rendered the memory of BISHOP HOUGH immortal.

THE materials and information thus obtained, have made a considerable addition to the Bishop's Letters and other Papers, which were in the Editor's own possession; and he flatters himself that, altogether, they form a faithful

description of this genuine Patriot, and firm Champion of the Liberty and Religion of his Country.

It now only remains for him to observe, that he undertook this work some years ago, when he enjoyed the blessing of health; this has lately so much declined, that he would not have been able to complete his design without the assistance of two learned and valuable friends, the REVEREND MARK NOBLE, Rector of Barming in Kent, and the REVEREND JOHN HEWLETT, Morning Preacher at the Foundling Hospital. The former, whose accurate knowledge of the different families in this country, well qualified him for the task, obligingly supplied him with most of the materials for the Notes, which have served to render the Bishop's Letters more intelligible and more interesting; and the latter, the REVEREND MR. HEWLETT, whose learning and abilities are well known to the public by his Sermons, his able Vindication of the Parian Chronicle, his valuable Notes on the Sacred Volume, and other excellent Publications, (which would grace any

preferment or dignity of his Profession) not only encouraged the Editor to proceed, but assisted him in superintending the Press, when the state of his own health rendered him very unequal to the undertaking.

*Bruce-Castle, Tottenham,
December, 1811*

THE LIFE
OF
DR. JOHN HOUGH,
&c. &c.

ALTHOUGH Biography is much inferior to History in dignity and importance, yet it must be allowed to be more generally pleasing and instructive in private life, for this among other reasons, that it comes nearer home to every man's own bosom: we easily transfer to ourselves the situation and circumstances of individuals, and approve or condemn, as our conscience dictates. Such is the irresistible love of virtue and hatred of vice, that when they are not opposed by our interest or our passions, they uniformly meet with correspondent applause or censure; and though it may not please Providence to place us exactly in similar circumstances, yet the example of eminent men makes an impression upon our minds, and may be of use to us in analogous, though inferior, stations of life.

The distinguished piety and many exemplary virtues of that eminent prelate, Dr. Hough, Bishop of Worcester in the beginning of the last century, are well known, and have been duly appreciated by the public. It might seem superfluous, therefore, to bring them again into notice, were it not for the accidental circumstance of the Editor being in possession of no inconsiderable number of his Letters, written during the last twenty years of his life; and had it not been remarked, that, among other valuable acquirements, he “ excelled in the gentlemanly, polite, and friendly style of his epistolary correspondence.” Particular notice is taken of this in “ Some Account of his Life,” printed only a few weeks after his death; but as this very short Account is now out of print, and very scarce, it may be allowable, perhaps, to make some extracts from it, and to collect together the particulars of so exemplary a character, which at present lie dispersed in different publications, giving such additional information as the length of time since his death has enabled the Editor to procure.

Dr. John Hough, formerly President of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, and afterwards successively Bishop of Oxford, Lichfield and Coventry, and Worcester, and gratefully remembered for the early, firm, and truly patriotic stand which he made against the tyranny and bigotry of James the Second

which may be said to have led the way to the glorious event of the Revolution, was the son of Mr. John Hough, a citizen of London,* and of Margaret the daughter of John Byrche of Leacroft, in the county of Stafford, Esquire. His father was descended from a collateral branch of the family of the Houghs† of Leighton, in the county of Chester, and was settled at Birmingham before he came to the metropolis, in the beginning of the seventeenth century. His mother Margaret Byrche, was related to many respectable families in the counties of Stafford and Warwick.

Their son, John Hough, was born in Middlesex, the 12th of April, 1651; and after having received his education either

* This is mentioned on the bishop's monument, and there is no doubt of the fact; but the Editor has not been able to ascertain of what Company he was, nor in what parish of London, or Middlesex, his son was born. His father probably removed to London in the beginning of the seventeenth century; and the disturbances and civil war which took place in the reign of Charles I., and which still prevailed at the time of his son's birth in 1651, together with the destruction caused by the great Fire of London in 1666, may have prevented these facts from being properly registered, or easily ascertained.

† The following is a sketch of the early part of the pedigree of his family.

In the reign of HENRY VIII.,

Thomas Hough of Leighton = Catherine, Daughter of R. Grosvenor, Esq.

John Hough of Leighton, Esq. = Christian, Daughter of Sir G. Calverly Bart.

Will. Hough of Leighton, Esq. = Jane, Daughter of Thomas Lord Cromwell.

at Birmingham or Walsall in Staffordshire, was entered at St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, the 12th of November, 1669, and in a few years he was elected a Fellow of that noble Foundation.

He took orders in 1675, and in 1678 was appointed domestic chaplain to the Duke of Ormond,* at that time Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and went over with him to that country. Fortunately, for the service which he was afterwards enabled to render, not only to his College, but to the nation at large, he was not detained in Ireland by such preferment as usually attends the Chaplains of a Lord-lieutenant of that kingdom. He returned soon after, and in 1685 was made a Prebendary of Worcester. He was also presented to the Rectory of Tempsford, in Bedfordshire, which is in the gift of the Crown, and now worth about £300 per annum. From

* James, Earl of Ormond by descent, created a marquis by Charles I. in 1642, and a duke by Charles II. in 1660, one of the worthiest and most accomplished men of the age in which he lived. See his Life by Carte, and Sir Richard Cox's Account. Dr. Hough was always much attached to the duke, and it appears that they were of congenial sentiments; for the duke had opposed the king the year before, viz, 1686, in his order to admit a pensioner into the Charter-House without taking the oaths required. Vide Biog. Brit., vol iii. p. 70, note. It appears from Carte's Life, that Dr. Hough attended the duke in his last illness, and a very short time before his death, which took place in July 1688, at the age of 78.

these circumstances, it should seem that he must have been a man of considerable merit, before he acted the conspicuous part he did in October 1687.

In March of that year, the Presidentship of Magdalen College being vacant by the death of Dr. Henry Clarke, the Senior Fellow and Vice-president, Dr. Charles Aldworth gave notice in the Chapel the 31st of that month, conformably to the statutes of the College, that the election of a President would take place on the 13th of April; but the Fellows being afterwards informed, that his Majesty, King James the Second, had granted Letters Mandatory,* of which a

* JAMES R. Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well.

Whereas we are well satisfied of the piety, loyalty, and learning of our trusty and well beloved Anthony Farmer, Master of Arts, of that our College of St. Mary Magdalen: we have thought fit hereby effectually to recommend him to you for the place of President of our said college, now void by the death of Dr. Clarke, late President thereof, willing and requiring you forthwith upon receipt hereof to elect and admit him, the said Anthony Farmer, into the said place of President, with all and singular the rights, privileges, emoluments, and advantages thereunto belonging, any statute, custom, or constitution to the contrary notwithstanding, wherewith we are graciously pleased to dispense in his behalf. And so, not doubting of your ready compliance herein, we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court, at Whitehall, the 5th day of April 1687, in the third year of our reign.

By his Majesty's command,

SUNDERLAND. P.

Vide State Trials, folio edition, vol. viii., p. 710.

copy is subjoined, requiring them to elect Mr. Anthony Farmer, who had not been Fellow either of this, or New College, as indispensably required by the statutes, who had also given strong proofs of indifference to all religions, and whom they thought unfit in other respects to be their President, thus presented an humble Petition to the King, representing, “ that by the statutes of their Founder, he was not admissible to that office, &c. beseeching his Majesty either to leave them to the discharge of their duty and conscience, according to his late most gracious Toleration, and to their Founder’s statutes, or to recommend such a person as might be more serviceable to his Majesty and to the College.”

These Letters Mandatory were not delivered to the Vice-president and Fellows till the 11th of April;* and having received no answer to their Petition, they met on the 13th of April, adjourned to the 14th, and afterwards to the 15th, being the last day limited by the statutes for the election of a President; and having still received no answer, (except a verbal one by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the Fellows, from Lord Sunderland, President of the Council, which was, “ that his Majesty expected to be obeyed,”) they proceeded to the

* The letters were delivered by Mr. Robert Charnock, a Roman catholic, who was afterwards tried and executed, for being concerned in the plot to assassinate King William in 1695. State Trials, vol. iv. p. 1.

election, having all except two, Mr. Thompson and Mr. Charnock, received the sacrament and taken the oath* prescribed by the statutes.

The statutes required, that on the vacancy of the office of President, all the Fellows should proceed to the nomination of two persons; and that then the Vice-president, having convened the thirteen Senior Fellows in the Chapel, one of the two named, (each of them having taken the oath prescribed,) should, by the majority, be elected President of the College.

These forms having been complied with, the election fell upon the Rev. Mr. Hough, who is stated in the register† of their transactions to be, “a gentleman of liberality and firm-

* The oath expresses, that out of the two to be nominated by them, they will with all speed elect one to exercise the office of President, whom in their consciences they think most proper and sufficient, most discreet, useful, and best qualified for it, without any regard to love, hatred, favour, fear, &c.

† A majori parte electus est venerabilis vir Johannes Hough, S. T. B. et dicti Collegii socius; simulque in præsentiâ omnium sociorum, summoque omnium plausu, dictus J. H. Præsides Collegii B. Mar. Magdalenæ in Univ. Oxon. a seniori scrutatore pronunciatur, vir generosi et præsentis animi, quique morum simplicitate et candore, mitissimo ingenio, et virtutum maximè laudabilium felici temperie, spem omnibus fecerat illum Collegio suo, et toti Academiæ ornameto fore singulari.

ness, who by the simplicity and purity of his moral character, by the mildness of his disposition, and the happy temperament of his virtues, and many good qualities, had given every one reason to expect, that he would be a distinguished ornament to the College and to the whole University.

He was presented the next day, April the 16th, by one of the Senior Fellows to their Visitor, Dr. Peter Mews, Bishop of Winchester, at Farnham Castle in Surrey, with a certificate of the forms of the election having been complied with according to the statutes, and was the same day sworn in President of the College. He returned the next day, the 17th, and was solemnly installed in the Chapel, and took the proper oath directed on that occasion.

It appears that Lord Sunderland wrote to the Visitor on the 17th, by the King's command, not to admit Mr. Hough; but he was obliged to send for answer, that he had already done it the day before, as he was directed by the statute of the Founder.

The King had, in some instances, recommended persons to be elected President; and the present Letters Mandatory contained a Dispensation "of any statute, custom, or con-

struction to the contrary ;” but then the recommendations were, in every instance, of persons not disqualified for the office ; and as to the Dispensation, the oath expressly provides, “ that they shall not procure, or endeavour to be procured, any Dispensation contrary to their oath, or the statutes to which they relate, publicly or privately, directly or indirectly ; and if any Dispensation shall be procured, or freely granted or obtained, of what authority soever, that they will not make use of, or in any sort consent to it.”

Many applications were made to the King during this and the following month in their behalf, both by themselves, the Bishop of Winchester, their Visitor, and by the Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the university ; notwithstanding which, they were cited to appear at Whitehall, in June following, before his Majesty’s Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, and in contradiction to the strong evidence, contained in the certificates* and depositions of seven different persons, all

* Some of them are as follow. I do hereby certify that Mr. W. Bambrigg, gentleman commoner of Magdalen College, did say that Mr. A. Farmer, A. M. did entice him from his studies in the university to go to London, where he, the said A. F. did attempt to draw him into several debaucheries. John Ryland.

I do hereby certify that R. Gardiner, porter of St Mary Magdalen College, did tell me that Mr. Farmer did very often come into College, late at night, so much in liquor, that he could scarce walk or speak. George Fulham. June 9, 1687.

proving the extreme unfitness of Mr. Anthony Farmer, from his irregular, indecent, and very vicious course of life, the election of Mr. Hough, who had now taken his Doctor's degree, was on the 22d June, declared void, and that he be amoved from his office of President; for which purpose the following Decree was issued.

By his MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for ECCLESIASTICAL
AFFAIRS, &c.

Whereas it appears to us, that Mr. John Hough, B. D.* hath been unduly elected President of St. Mary Magdalen College, in the University of Oxford; we have thought fit, upon mature consideration thereof, that the said election be declared void, and that the said Mr. J. Hough be amoved from the said Presidentship; and accordingly we do hereby declare and decree, that the said election is void, and do amove the said Mr. J. Hough from the place of President of the said College.

Given under our seal, this 22d June,† 1687.

His Majesty's ministers ‡ having found the objections to

* He took his Doctor's degree in Divinity this month.

† State Trials, vol. viii. p. 710.

‡ Vide Welwood's Memoirs.

Mr. Farmer's moral character too strong to get over, the following Mandate was sent to the Fellows, the 27th of August, to admit Dr. Samuel Parker President of the College, who was at that time Bishop of Oxford, and a Roman Catholic.

JAMES REX.

Trusty and well-beloved. We greet you well: Whereas the place of President of our College of St. Mary Magdalen, is now void; our will and pleasure is, that we do hereby authorise and require you forthwith, upon receipt hereof, to admit the Right Reverend Father in God, Samuel Lord Bishop of Oxford, into the said place of President, to hold and enjoy the same, with all the rights, privileges and profits, emoluments and advantages thereunto belonging, any statute, custom or constitution to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, wherewith we are graciously pleased, and do accordingly hereby dispense in his behalf: and so, expecting your ready obedience herein, we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Windsor, August 14th, 1687, in the third year of our reign. By his Majesty's command,

SUNDERLAND. P.

This was likewise declined, on the ground of the office being full, and being directly contrary to their statutes and

the oath which they had taken, although the King went to Oxford in September in order to enforce his Mandate, attended by Lord Sunderland and others, among whom was the celebrated William Penn the Quaker. He sent for the Fellows the 4th of September to attend him in person, at three in the afternoon at Christ Church, of which the Bishop of Oxford was Dean. Dr. Pudsey and the Fellows who were in the College attended accordingly, and offered the following Petition:

PETITION offered at OXFORD, 4th September, 1687.*

To the KING's most EXCELLENT MAJESTY, &c.

Humbly Sheweth,

That upon the 27th of August we received your Majesty's Letters Mandatory, dated August 14th, requiring us to admit the Right Reverend Father in God, Samuel Lord Bishop of Oxon, to be our President; and dispensing with all statutes and constitutions to the contrary. It is an inexpressible affliction to us, to find ourselves reduced to such an extremity, that either we must disobey your Majesty's royal command, contrary to our own inclinations, and that constant course of loyalty, which we have shewed in all in-

* State Trials, vol. iii. p. 716.

stances hitherto upon all occasions whatsoever; or else break our Founder's statutes, and deliberately perjure ourselves.

For our Founder hath obliged us under oath, when we came in Fellows, inviolably to observe his statutes, and one clause therein enjoins us, never to admit or make use of a Dispensation granted by any authority whatsoever, whereby we may be absolved from the same. In this statute for the election of a President, he commands us upon oath to elect such a person to the place of President, within fifteen days after the vacancy, who either is, or has been, Fellow of our own, or New College: which we represented to your Majesty in our humble Petition, signed April 9th, wherein we offered ourselves ready to elect any person capable of the same whom your Majesty should be pleased to recommend, and having waited the utmost time limited by our statutes, and received no answer to that effect, we did then according to the exigence of our statutes (having first taken the Holy Eucharist, and our several oaths to that purpose,) nominate and elect such a person as we in our consciences did believe to be every way qualified for the place: by which act of ours we have conveyed all that right to him, which our Founder hath intrusted us with, and it does not lie in our power to admit any other. Our Founder in another statute obligeth

us, under the pain of perjury, a dreadful anathema, and eternal damnation, not to suffer any of his statutes to be altered, infringed, or dispensed with ; and commands us, under the same sacred obligations, not to execute any order or decree whatsoever, contrary or repugnant to the said statutes ; by which said statutes and oaths, we are utterly incapacitated to admit the said Reverend Father in God to be our President.

May it please your sacred Majesty, to give us leave to lay this our case and ourselves, with all submission, at your royal feet, most earnestly beseeching your sacred Majesty to extend to us your humble Petitioners that grace and tenderness which your Majesty hath vouchsafed to all your other subjects ; and not to believe us guilty of any obstinacy or undutifulness, crimes which our souls abhor, but to receive us into your Majesty's grace and favour, the greatest temporal blessing which our hearts can wish, and

Your Petitioners shall always pray, &c.

This Petition the King repeatedly refused to accept, and they were threatened by him, in a very gross manner, with the whole weight of his displeasure, if they did not admit the Bishop of Oxford, which they intimated was not in their power. The King said among other things, " Ye have been

a turbulent College. I have known ye to be so these twenty-six years. You have affronted me in this; get you gone; know I am your King, I will be obeyed; and I command you to be gone: go and admit the Bishop of Oxford Principal, what d'ye call it, of the College (one who stood by said President), I mean President of the College. Let them that refuse it look to it; they shall feel the weight of their Sovereign's displeasure." This he repeated, and added, "Get you gone home I say again, and immediately repair to your Chapel, and elect the Bishop of Oxford, or else you must expect to feel the weight of my hand."

The Fellows went immediately to their Chapel, and being asked by the Senior Fellow whether they would elect the Bishop of Oxford their President, they all answered in their turn, that it being contrary to their statutes, and to the positive oath which they had taken, they did not apprehend it was in their power.

It appears from Anthony a Wood's account of this visit,* that W. Penn, who attended the King to Oxford, went afterwards to Magdalen College; and, although he at first hoped to persuade the Fellows to comply with the King's wishes,

* Vol. ii. p. 355. See, also, Lives of Leland, and Hearne.

yet when he heard the statement of their case, he was satisfied that they could not comply without a breach of their oaths. This account is confirmed by some original letters, now in the Bodleian library at Oxford, from Dr. Sykes and Mr. Creech,* to Dr. Charlett,† of the 6th, 7th, and 9th of September, 1687, in which, after giving exactly the same account of the King's reception and treatment of the Fellows, they both state, that Mr. Penn went afterwards to Magdalen College, and having had some conference with the Fellows, wrote a letter to the King in their behalf, observing, "that their case was hard; that in their circumstances they could not yield obedience without a breach of their oaths; and that such Mandates were a force on conscience, and not agreeable to the King's other gracious indulgencies."‡

Dr. Hough being absent at this time, the following account of the Conference was given him by Dr. John Smith, one of the Fellows:

MR. PRESIDENT,

September 4th.

At three this afternoon we appeared before

* Afterwards Translator of Lucretius, and Fellow of All Souls College.

† Afterwards Master of University College.

‡ Ballard's Collection of Original Letters, vol. xx. and xxi. and the Athenæum, No. xxviii. and xxix.; the letters in which have been collated with the originals in the Bodleian Library.

the King, by virtue of a Citation from my Lord Sunderland. His Majesty was very severe with us, told us angrily that we had not only been undutiful, but unmannerly, with him from the beginning, and said we had not behaved ourselves like gentlemen, or Church-of-England men; that he had known us for a refractory sort of people these twenty-six years, bid us go home, and forthwith choose the Bishop of Oxford. Then Dr. Pudsey offered the Petition you saw; but he would not meddle with it: He offered to speak, but he would not hear, but bid us go and choose, or else we should find what it was to disobey our King. We were no sooner out of the Lodgings, but we were called again to ask us whether we had admitted Holder,* which being owned, he was more angry; he offered our Petition a second time, but he threw it off with much indignation, and bid us go into the chapel and elect immediately, or else we should feel the weight of his displeasure. We returned and unanimously (all but Charnock) agreed in this, that it did not lie in our power. This is short, but not very sweet. What will become of us we cannot imagine.

I am, your affectionate humble servant,

JOHN SMITH.

For the Rev. Dr. Hough, President of Magdalen
College in Oxford, at Astrup Wells.

* This was the name of a Fellow, whom they had admitted since the election of their new President.

It was now rumoured that the King had issued an order to proceed against the College by a writ of Quo Warranto; but, however this was, the Fellows appear to have listened to an application made to Dr. Thomas Bailey, one of the Senior Fellows, from William Penn, who was said to be in great favour at that time with the King, and had written to the Doctor, as he says, out of a compassionate concern for the interest of himself and his brethren, to persuade them either to a compliance with his Majesty's Letters Mandatory, or to think of some expedient to prevent the ruin of their College and themselves; and to offer it to his Majesty's royal consideration, that the order for the Quo Warranto against the College might be recalled before it should be too late; "For you cannot give one instance," he observes, "where that sort of proceeding was judged against the Crown. Most think your case was hard; but in prudence you are not to rely upon the goodness of it, but to do what the present state of affairs will permit; and the temper of his present Majesty will never be baffled in any thing which he heartily espouseth, and yourselves have had too late and manifest an instance to doubt of his zeal in this affair."*

There was no signature to this letter, but from what passed afterwards, there is every reason to believe that it was written by William Penn, to whom it was ascribed.

* State Trials, vol. iii., p. 716.

Dr. Bailey returned a long and argumentative answer to this letter, on the third of October, directed to Mr. Penn, in which he says, "The paper inclosed is a copy of a letter, which by the charitable purpose of it, seems to be written by you, who have been already so kind as to appear in our behalf, and are reported by all who know you to employ much of your time in doing good to mankind, and using your credit with his Majesty to undeceive him in any wrong impressions given him of his conscientious subjects, and, where his justice and goodness have been thereby abused, to reconcile the persons injured to his Majesty's favour, and secure them by it from oppression and prejudice. In this confidence, I presume to make this application to you, desiring your excuse for not subscribing it: for if you did write the letter, you know to whom it was directed; and if you did not, I hope your charity will induce you to make such use of the light you have by it into the affairs of our College, as to mediate for us with his Majesty to be restored to his good opinion, as the only thing which is desired by us, who are zealous, above all earthly things, for his felicity and glory."

"We are not conscious of ever giving his Majesty any just offence, as it will appear to you when you shall have perused the inclosed papers; and have therefore no reason to fear, as

you apprehend, the issuing of a Quo Warranto against us." He then goes on to state the ground of this confidence, and refers to his Majesty's excellent speech made in council on the 6th of February, 1684, at his accession, which is again repeated in his gracious Declaration for liberty of conscience, of the 4th of April last. "It is upon his sacred, inviolable, and royal word and promise, we must depend; not doubting but when his Majesty shall be rightly informed of our case, in reference to both his Mandatory Letters to our College, his anger towards us will be totally extinguished. Our compliance with the first, which was Mr. Farmer's election, would have involved us in the guilt of manifest perjury, and the wilful violation of our statutes; and we are confident his Majesty would never have granted the second on the behalf of my Lord Bishop of Oxon, if he had known we were then possessed of a President duly elected according to our statutes, and confirmed by the Bishop of Winton, our Visitor, as the statutes require; and that he is thereby invested with a Lay freehold under the protection of his Majesty's laws, which we cannot undo, or attempt to invade, without subjecting ourselves to suits of law, and doing an apparent injury to the President, who doth not conceive himself to be affected with the sentence of the Lords Commissioners, (to which he was no party) whereby his place is declared void, without any citation, summons, or hearing of him."

“ I believe no instance can be given of a Quo Warranto brought against a College or Hall in the Universities, from the first foundation of them to this day, or any other Ecclesiastical Corporation; for the abuses of some constitutions or franchises in them, and the misdemeanours of particular persons will not destroy a College; and if the corporation of a College should be dissolved, the revenues thereof will return to the Founder's heirs, and not devolve to the Crown. And if our College must be the first example of that kind, we shall be better justified by the strict observance of our statutes (at least to God and our own consciences,) than we could have been by a voluntary and deliberate breach of them.”

“ It was loyalty and conscience that in the reign of King Charles I. made thirty-four of our forty Fellows, and most of the scholars of our foundation, rather to quit their places, and embrace misery and ruin, than to submit to the government of the usurpers of the Crown; and, in Monmouth's rebellion, the same inducements prevailed on us to raise a Company at our own charges, under the command of one of our Fellows, to engage against him: and we hope that these and many other the like instances, which may be given of the loyalty and zeal of our Society to the royal family, will be received as evidences thereof, and that our good and gracious

Sovereign will not exclude us from that liberty of conscience, which he was pleased to extend to all his subjects.”*

Very soon after this, viz. on the 9th of October, a deputation from the College, of which Dr. Hough was one,† had a conference with Mr. Penn at Windsor, where the court at that time was held.

William Penn was the son of Sir William Penn, a distinguished naval officer, who had fought under Cromwell, and had been sent out by him with General Venables, in 1656, to reduce Hispaniola; but being disappointed in that attempt, they invaded Jamaica, and made a conquest of that important island. Penn had likewise been consulted on naval affairs by the King, when Duke of York, and had fought under him during the Dutch war, particularly in the signal victory that was gained in 1665.‡ This probably was the occasion of his introduction to James; who having a grant from his brother, Charles the Second, of several large tracts of land in North America, then in possession of the Dutch, with whom Charles was at war, parcelled them out to under proprietors, and among

* State Trials, vol. iii., p. 717.

† The other Fellows of the College who attended were Mr. Hammond, Mr. Hunt, Mr. Cradock, and Mr. Goring.

‡ Continuation of the Life of Lord Clarendon.

the rest, to William Penn, the son of the admiral, who died in 1670, having in his life time advanced several considerable sums of money to his Sovereign. As Charles had few means of satisfying the various demands upon him, he granted a patent in 1681 of another tract of land lying to the west of the river Delaware, to William Penn, the son. These tracts of land together formed afterwards the state of Pennsylvania, so called from his name ; and his heirs were constituted both proprietors and governors of this Province.*

Mr. Penn, though bred at Christ Church College, Oxford, had early imbibed the principles of the society called Quakers; and, being at the head of his sect, a man of large property, considerable abilities, and much esteemed for his integrity and humanity, was thought to have great influence with James, which he frequently exerted, in favour of his friends, and others, who suffered from the several penal laws of that time, as well as in undeceiving his Majesty with respect to the misrepresentations and wrong impressions which he was apt to receive. James, on the other hand, made use of the influence of Penn, and the weight which he had with the Dissenters in general, to promote his own designs in favour of Popery, under the colour of a general toleration and suspen-

* Account of the European Settlements in America, vol. ii., p. 195.

sion of the penal laws against all Sectaries, as well as against the Roman Catholics. Indeed, from the frequent access which Penn had to the King, and from the success of his applications, he was, both in this and the next reign, strongly suspected of Popery. This circumstance occasioned a correspondence between him and the pious, learned, and candid Dr. Tillotson, who had imbibed the same opinion, but who afterwards being convinced that it was unfounded, confessed himself perfectly satisfied of his error, and gave him a written testimony to that effect.*

Penn, it is probable, was not averse to find, that the king, from whatever cause, was willing to dispense with those penal laws, which affected his friends, as well as all others who were not of the established Church. This disposition of James was followed in April 1687, by his Declaration for liberty of conscience, and suspension of all the penal laws; on which occasion Penn presented an address to his Majesty from his brethren, who stated, “that twelve hundred persons were thus released from a severe imprisonment, and many others from the spoil and ruin of their estates and properties.” From the charge of Popery, Penn likewise exculpated himself, in an answer to a letter which he received in Octo-

* Life of W. Penn, annexed to his Works, where the correspondence is given.

ber, 1688, both of which are printed in his Life; and in his answer he acknowledges and accounts for his numerous visits to Whitehall, by observing that he frequently had business there for his friends, whom he had ever served with a steady solicitation, and for others of all persuasions, "thinking it a duty," he says, "to improve the little interest I had for the good of those who needed it, particularly the poor; I might add," he continues, "something of my own affairs too, though I must own they have had the least share of my thoughts." As Mr. Penn therefore had suggested the propriety of some expedient in this business, it was not unnatural for the College to wish to make a trial at least of his influence; though it appears from the account given of the interview with him, that he was not at this time free from suspicion of his sincerity, and of his religious principles. This account is contained in a letter from Dr. Hough to a relation of his, a copy of which is preserved among the manuscripts of Bishop Gibson in the British Museum, and is as follows:

October the 9th, at night.

DEAR COUSIN,

I gave you a short account of what passed at Windsor this morning: but having the convenience of sending this by Mr. Charlett, I fancy you will be well enough satisfied to hear our discourse with Mr. Penn more at large.

He was in all about three hours in our company, and at his first coming in, he began with the great concern he had for the welfare of our College, the many efforts he had made to reconcile us to the King, and the great sincerity of his intentions and actions ; that he thought nothing in this world was worth a trick, or any thing sufficient to justify collusion or deceitful artifice, and this he insisted so long upon, that I easily perceived he expected something of a compliment, by way of assent, should be returned ; and therefore, though I had much ado to bring it out, I told him that whatever others might conceive of him, he might be assured we depended upon his sincerity, otherwise we would never have given ourselves the trouble to come thither to meet him.

He then gave an historical account, in short, of his acquaintance with the King ; assured us it was not Popery but Property that first began it ; that however people were pleased to call him Papist, he declared to us that he was a dissenting Protestant ; that he dissented from papists in almost all those points wherein we differ from them, and many wherein we and they are agreed.

After this we came to the College again. He wished with all his heart that he had sooner concerned himself in it, but he was afraid that he now came too late ; however he would

use his endeavours, and if they were unsuccessful, we must refer it to want of power, not of good will, to serve us. I told him I thought the most effectual way would be to give his Majesty a true state of the Case, which I had reason to suspect he had never yet received; and therefore I offered him some papers for his instruction, whereof one was a copy of our first Petition before the election, another was our Letter to the Duke of Ormond and the state of our Case; a third was that Petition which our Society had offered to his Majesty here at Oxford, and a fourth was that sent after the King to Bath. He seemed to read them very attentively, and after many objections, (to which he owned I gave him satisfactory answers,) he promised faithfully to read every word to the King, unless he was peremptorily commanded to forbear. He was very solicitous to clear Lord Sunderland of suspicion, and threw the odium upon the Chancellor, which I think I told you in the morning, and which makes me think there is little good to be hoped for from him.

He said the measures now resolved upon were such as the King thought would take effect; but he said he knew nothing in particular, nor did he give the least light, or let fall any thing wherein we might so much as ground a conjecture, nor did he so much as hint at the Letter which was sent to him.

I thank God he did not so much as offer at any proposal by way of accommodation, which was the thing I most dreaded; only once upon the mention of the Bishop of Oxford's indisposition he said, smiling,* "If the Bishop of Oxford die, Dr. Hough may be made Bishop. What think you of that gentlemen?" Mr. Cradock answered, "they should be heartily glad of it, for it would do very well with the Presidentship." But I told him seriously, "I had no ambition above the Post in which I was, and that having never been conscious to myself of any disloyalty towards my Prince, I could not but wonder what it was should make me so much more incapable of serving his Majesty in it, than those whom he had been pleased to recommend." He said, "Majesty did not love to be thwarted; and after so long a dispute we could not expect to be restored to the King's favor without making some concessions." I told him, "that we were ready to make all that were consistent with

* It cannot be supposed that so good a man as William Penn would have lent himself to Lord Sunderland, or even to King James, as an instrument to tempt Dr. Hough by such a lure, to give up the main purpose for which he so resolutely contended; but it is not improbable that one or both of them might have dropped this in conversation with Penn, availing themselves of his simplicity, with a view for him to make use of it if occasion should arise. But we see how armed the President was by his integrity and sense of duty.

honesty and conscience;" but many things might have been said upon that subject, which I did not then think proper to mention. "However," said I, "Mr. Penn, in this I will be plain with you. We have our Statutes and Oaths to justify us in all that we have done hitherto; but setting this aside, we have a Religion to defend, and I suppose yourself would think us knaves if we should tamely give it up. The Papists have already gotten Christ-Church and University: the present struggle is for Magdalen; and in a short time they threaten they will have the rest." He replied with vehemence, "That they shall never have, assure yourselves; if once they proceed so far, they will quickly find themselves destitute of their present assistance. For my part, I have always declared my opinion, that the preferments of the Church should not be put into any other hands but such as they at present are in; but I hope you would not have the two Universities such invincible bulwarks for the Church of England, that none but they must be capable of giving their children a learned education. I suppose two or three Colleges will content the papists: Christ-Church is a noble structure, University is a pleasant place, and Magdalen College is a comely building. The walks are pleasant, and it is conveniently situated just at the entrance of the town," &c., &c. When I heard him talk at this rate, I concluded he was either off his guard, or had a mind to droll upon us.

“ However,” I replied, “ when they had ours they would take the rest, as they and the present possessors could never agree.” In short, I see it is resolved that the papists must have our College; and I think all we have to do is, to let the world see that they TAKE it from us, and that we do not GIVE it up.

I count it great good fortune that so many were present at this discourse (whereof I have not told you a sixth part, but I think the most considerable); for otherwise I doubt this last passage would have been suspected as if to heighten their courage through despair. But there was not a word said in private, Mr. Hammond, Mr. Hunt, Mr. Cradock, and Mr. Young being present all the time.

Give my most humble service to Sir Thomas Powell and Mrs. Powell.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate and faithful Servant,

J. H.

It appears from the account of this conference, and from subsequent events, that the business had gone too far, and

that the King and his ministers were too deeply engaged, both by their passions and their actions, to give the College any ground to hope for an alteration of their proceedings; for on the 19th of October, the **PRETENDED** President, as he was called, and the Fellows received a Citation dated the 17th, to appear on the 21st of that month, at Magdalen College before certain Lords Commissioners appointed specially to visit the College.

The Commissioners were Cartwright, Bishop of Chester, Sir Robert Wright, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and Sir Thomas Jenner, Baron of the Exchequer, who coming to Oxford on Thursday the 20th, attended by three troops of horse, went early into the chapel the next morning, Friday the 21st, and adjourned to the hall, where their Commission having been read, (which in general consisted of the same as the former, with the addition of the present three commissioners, who were particularly empowered to visit Magdalen College only;) the names of the President and Fellows were called over, and Dr. Hough was mentioned first.

A speech was then made by the Bishop of Chester, in which his Lordship was severe against disloyalty and disobedience. He observed that the Church of England taught unconditional and unlimited obedience; that this Corpora-

tion as well as others were the creatures of the Crown, and that it was insolence in their local statutes to spurn against the maker of them; that their distempers had brought this visitation upon them, which might produce ill consequences to the Church and to the Universities. He exhorted them to consider these things; he said that the eyes of the world were upon them, and that they ought to take care that their practices might not influence their deluded admirers, &c.

The whole Speech consisted of promises and threats, and was calculated to induce them to a compliance. The Court then adjourned to two in the afternoon. When they met in the afternoon, the names of the Demys* and College Servants were called over. The President then desired leave to speak, which was granted.

PRESIDENT. The time between the Citation and the appearance being so short, the Society have not time to advise with Counsel, and therefore they desire a Copy of the Commission and time to consider of it.

* So called at Magdalen College, being Probationers, or Demy Fellows. DEMY, from dimidium, Collegii Magdalensis Oxonii Alumnus dicitur, q. d. Semi-socius, cui dimidium tantum salarii Socio debito, tribuitur. SKINNER'S Lexicon Etym.

BISHOP. 'Tis upon Record; you may have it above.

PRESIDENT. Is it the same, my Lord, the other Lords Commissioners had?

BISHOP. Yes, for the most part it is.

PRESIDENT. Then, my Lord, I do assure you, (and will make oath if you please,) that I have often endeavoured to get a copy and could not procure it.

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE. Have you not heard it read, or will you hear it again?

PRESIDENT. I am not capable of making a judgment of it myself; but it is possible there may be errors and defects in it, such as the Society might make use of to their advantage; and I am confident it is neither his Majesty's intention, nor your Lordship's, that we should be debarred of it.

A copy was then denied.

BISHOP to DR. HOUGH. What is the reason you act as President, since the election was declared void and null by the Lords Commissioners sitting at Whitehall in June last,

and the Fellows stand out in contempt of the King's Mandate?

DR. HOUGH. My Lord, both myself and the Fellows have taken oaths, so strong and binding, that we cannot depart from them, without offering the greatest violence to our consciences. It was according to the statutes of our College that they made choice of a President, and therefore they were not capable of proceeding otherwise; and as to myself, I have been condemned at Whitehall, and turned out of my property without giving me a hearing, or so much as a Citation to appear.

BISHOP. But how say you, Doctor, do you now submit to our Visitation?

DR. HOUGH answered in his own name, and that of the greater part of the Fellows, "That they submitted to it as far as was consistent with the **LAWS OF THE LAND AND THE STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE**, and no further.

The Statutes being sent for and read, and found to be very strict and close to the purpose, the **BISHOP** said;

"**Dr. Hough**, do you imagine that a private Statute can

contradict our Commission, and that it is not in our power to alter any of your Statutes?"

DR. HOUGH. My Lord, thus far I acknowledge your power reaches: you may alter Statutes in respect of persons who come after, which, when altered or made, are proposed to them before they swear to the observance of them; but not in respect of us, who have sworn to keep them as they are already made, without the least addition or diminution; for sure I am, that no power under Heaven can free me from the obligation I have taken.

The **BISHOP** said, that the King had dispensed with the Statutes, and asked the President if he thought they came there to act against law?

DR. HOUGH. My Lord, it would not become me to say so; but I will be plain with your Lordships. I find that your Commission gives you authority to change and alter the Statutes, and make new ones as you think fit. Now, my Lords, we have taken an oath, not only to observe these Statutes, (laying his hand upon the book,) but to admit of no new ones or alterations in them. This must be the rule of my behaviour; I must admit of no alteration from them, and, **BY THE GRACE OF GOD, I NEVER WILL.**

Being asked why he did not read Mass then, as there was a Statute for Mass; DR. HOUGH replied,

“My Lord, the matter of this Statute is unlawful; besides the Statute is taken away by the Law of the Land. Besides, my Lord, that Statute having been abolished by the Law of the Land, it could never have affected me; for as long as the saying Mass is MALUM IN SE, and in my conscience I know the matter of it to be unlawful, that obligation ceases, and I am in no sort of duty bound by it.”

CHIEF JUSTICE. In the King's Mandamus is implied an inhibition with respect to all others, and a dispensation of private statutes.

DR. HOUGH. That is past my understanding, my Lord; nor since the foundation of the College has there been an instance of that nature.

BISHOP. Will you deliver up the keys to the use of that person whom the King has appointed President, as the Statutes require?

DR. HOUGH. As the Statutes require, my Lord?

BISHOP. Yes, as the Statutes require.

DR. HOUGH. My Lord, I will immediately do it, if that appear.

BISHOP. Turn then to the Statutes, where he promises to submit quietly, if he shall be expelled, either for his own fault, or other cause.

DR. HOUGH. My Lord, this Statute doth not concern me, if I be not expelled for any cause committed by me.

BISHOP. Vel ob aliam causam.

DR. HOUGH. Then to speak the truth, my Lord, here is no cause at all.

After a long examination of the President, this and the following day, October 22d, and being interrogated again whether he would submit to the Decree of the former Commissioners in June, whereby his election was declared void; he answered, that the Decree of the Lords above was a nullity in itself from the beginning to the end; he never having been cited, nor appeared before them in person or by proxy. Besides, he was possessed of a Freehold, according

to the Laws of England, and therefore he thought he could not be deprived of it but by course of Law in Westminster Hall, or by being incapacitated according to the Statutes of the Founder. Being pressed again to say whether he would deliver up the keys to the President whom his Majesty had appointed, he replied, "There can be no other President whilst I live; and therefore I do not think fit to give up my right to the keys and Lodgings; the authority of the President is designated by delivering up the Statute Book and keys, and therefore I look upon them as an essential badge of my office."

BISHOP. We may demand them of you as Visitors.

DR. HOUGH. We never deliver up the keys even to the Bishop of Winchester, and we own no greater Visitatorial power. He has the King's authority: 'tis by virtue of a Royal Charter that we live together, and enjoy the benefits of this place: this empowered the Founder to give us a Rule, and obliges us by oath to live suitably to it. But your Lordship knows it has been controverted whether the King can visit a private College or not.

But my Lord, I humbly beg of your Lordship that I may have leave to ask one question. Your Lordship is pleased

to demand of me to give up my keys and Lodgings. Does your Lordship own my right? For if not, what is it your Lordship would have me give up?

BISHOP. No: we look upon you as an intruder.

DR. HOUGH. If I am an intruder, the Bishop of Winton has made me one, and I thank God for it. My Lord, the time we have been allowed to prepare ourselves for this appearance has been very short,—but one day between that and the Citation. We are men ignorant in the laws, myself in particular. I have endeavoured to give your Lordship a plain and satisfactory reply to such questions as you have been pleased to put to me. It is very probable that through ignorance or inadvertency I may have exposed myself unwarily; if so, I beseech your Lordship, let no advantages be taken of it. My intention has been all along to express myself with all imaginable duty to his Majesty and respect to your Lordships. If I have done otherwise, I beseech your Lordship's candour, and a favourable interpretation of what I have said, that nothing may be taken amiss where all was dutifully intended. And now, my Lords, I have thus far appeared before you as Judges. I now address you as men of honor in the last degree, as I always have been and always will be, as far as conscience permits me, to

the last moment of my life. And if I am dispossessed here, I hope your Lordships will intercede, that I may no longer lie under his Majesty's displeasure, or be frowned upon by my Prince, which is the greatest affliction that can befall me in this world.

Upon this, the President was ordered to withdraw, and after a little time, he and the Fellows were called in again. Then the Bishop repeated the question.

BISHOP. Dr. Hough, will you deliver up the keys and give possession of the Lodgings to the person the King has appointed President?

This being repeated a second and a third time, and Dr. Hough having answered, that he had neither heard nor seen any reasons to induce him to it, the King's Proctor stood up and accused him of Contumacy; when the Bishop admonished him in these words, three times;—"Dr. Hough, I admonish you to depart peaceably out of the Lodgings, and to act no longer as President, or pretended President, of this College." This being done, the Commissioners struck his name out of the books of the College, and admonished the Fellows and others of the Society, no longer to submit to his authority. Having adjourned till the afternoon, the

President came again into the Court, and having desired to speak a few words, they all took off their hats, and gave him leave; whereupon he said, "My Lords, "you were pleased this morning to deprive me of my "place of President of this College: I DO HEREBY PRO- "TEST AGAINST ALL YOUR PROCEEDINGS, and against all "that you have done, or hereafter shall do, in prejudice of "me and my right, as illegal, unjust, and null; and there- "fore I APPEAL TO MY SOVEREIGN LORD THE KING, IN "HIS COURTS OF JUSTICE."

Upon a noise or hum being made at the end of this speech by the younger scholars, the Chief Justice was so incensed, that though the President offered to make an affidavit that he was no ways accessory to it, but on the contrary was ashamed of it, and the Bishop said he believed him; yet the Chief Justice declared that such rudeness was not to be borne, adding that if the civil power could not keep them quiet, the military should; and on the pretence that the President's language had given occasion to it, he bound him in the penalty of £1000, and in security to the like amount, to appear in the Court of King's Bench, the 12th of November following. It is difficult to say whether the courage and firmness, or the prudence and temper of Dr. Hough in the management of this important contest, be more deserv-

ing our admiration. It is observable, that his whole deportment was quite conformable to the sentiments expressed to his correspondent after the interview with Mr. Penn, on the 9th of October, at Windsor.

The Court met again on the 25th of October, when the Bishop of Chester (the Senior Fellow refusing,) put a Mr. Wiggins, Chaplain and Proxy to the Bishop of Oxford, into the President's stall in the Chapel, and conducted him to the door of the President's Lodgings: he then sent for a smith, who, on finding what he was wanted for, ran away. Another was immediately procured, who forced the door open in the presence of the Commissioners.*

* Burnet says, "The Nation, as well as the University, looked on all this proceeding with a just indignation. It was thought an open piece of robbery and burglary, when men, authorised by no legal Commission, came and forcibly turned men out of their possession and freeholds.† It so inflamed the Church party and the clergy, that they sent over pressing messages to the Prince of Orange, desiring that he would interpose, and espouse the concerns of the Church; and hoping that he would break with the King, unless he redressed their grievances." Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, vol. i, p. 701.

† This agreed ill with the professions which the King was still making, that he would maintain the Church of England as by Law established; for this struck at the whole estate and all the temporalities of the Church.

It is remarkable that out of twenty-eight Fellows, there were only two who at all submitted to these proceedings, Mr. Charnock and Dr. Thomas Smith; (for there were two of this name;) Charnock was a decided catholic, Dr. Smith a man of learning and abilities; he was born in 1638, had been Chaplain to Sir J. Williamson, Secretary of State, and in that capacity accompanied him on an embassy to Constantinople. He had travelled much abroad, and was the author of several ingenious works. It does not appear that he was at all partial to the Roman Catholic Religion; for he was afterwards deprived of his Fellowship by Bonaventure Gifford, the Popish President, in August, 1688, and though restored with the rest, he lost it again in July in 1692, because he declined taking the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary, according to the Statutes. He lived afterwards in the family of Sir J. Cotton, and published, among other things, "*Gulielmi Camdeni Vita et Epistolæ*." He died in May 1710.

In consideration, however, that he and Dr. Charnock, were willing to submit to the authority of the Commissioners, and had not taken the decided part which the other Fellows had done, they were not considered culpable like the rest; nor can we class them on the same high ground with those who, at that time, sacrificed their

worldly interests from a sense of duty to God and to their country.

All the Fellows, except those above mentioned, seemed to be animated by the same spirit as their President, particularly Dr. Aldworth, the Vice-President, Dr. Pudsey, Dr. Henry Fairfax, Dr. Stafford, Dr. Thomas Bailey, Dr. John Smith, Mr. Fulham, and many others, who were treated with great contempt by the Commissioners, particularly by Baron Jenner; but who all refused to submit to the Bishop of Oxford as their President, or to assist at his admission.

The Commissioners having staid a few more days at Oxford, and having expelled one of the Fellows, and suspended others, whom they considered as the most refractory, adjourned on the 28th of October to the 16th of November following, when they again met at Magdalen College; and having admitted two new Fellows in the room of one whom they had expelled, and another who was deceased, after a long speech from the Bishop of Chester, they endeavoured to persuade the Fellows to sign a most humiliating submission, which they all, except the two before mentioned, refused to subscribe; upon which all of them (twenty-five in number,) including those expelled

or suspended before, were deprived of their Fellowships for disobedience and contempt of the Royal Authority.*

These Proceedings were confirmed by the Commissioners

* Their conduct was so spirited and disinterested, that it is but justice to record their names, as well as those of Dr. Hough, Dr. Aldworth, Dr. Fairfax, and Dr. Pudsey, viz.

Dr. John Smith,	Mr. James Fayrer,
Dr. Thomas Bailey,	Mr. Joseph Harwar,
Dr. Thomas Stafford,	Mr. Thomas Bateman,
Mr. Robert Almond,	Mr. George Hunt,
Mr. M. Hammond,	Mr. William Cradock,
Mr. John Rogers,	Mr. John Gillman,
Mr. Richard Strickland,	Mr. George Fulham,
Mr. Henry Dobson,	Mr. Charles Pennyston,
Mr. James Bailey,	Mr. Robert Hyde,
Mr. John Davies,	Mr. John Yerbury,
Mr. Thomas Bagshaw,	Mr. Stephen Wilks.

The Sentence on the 16th of January, 1687-8, was, that those Demies who did not appear when summoned should be removed and dismissed.

To this Sentence were affixed the following Signatures.

Sam. Oxon, P.
 Rob. Charnock, V. P.
 Phil. Lewis,
 Thomas Fairfax.

The

for Ecclesiastical Causes, who met at Whitehall, the 10th of December following, and who having taken into their consideration all that had passed in the business of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, and the contemptuous and disobedient behaviour of Dr. John Hough, and several of the Fellows of that College, whom they named individually, declared and decreed, that they should be incapable of receiving, or being admitted to, any ecclesiastical dignity, benefice, or promotion. Such of them as were not yet in Holy Orders, were adjudged incapable of receiving or being admitted into the same; and all Archbishops, Bishops, &c., were required to take notice of the said Decree, and to yield obedience to it.*

The Names of the Demies dismissed in consequence of this sentence were,

Mr. Holt,	Mr. Watkins,
Mr. Adams,	Mr. Stacy,
Mr. Vesey,	Mr. Sherwin,
Mr. Brabourn,	Mr. Kenton,
Mr. Hyde,	Mr. Cross,
Mr. Woodward,	Mr. Bush, and
Mr. Fulham,	Mr. Wells.

* This Declaration is under seal, and is kept in the Archives of the College.

It might have been supposed that the business would have here ended; but on the 17th of January 1687-8, the Demies of the College, not appearing according to the Summons of the new President, the Bishop of Oxford, the fourteen already mentioned at the bottom of the last page were expelled, and their names struck out of the Butler's Book by Mr. Charnock, the new Vice-President.

Notwithstanding this spirited resistance of the President and Fellows of Magdalen College, the King seems to have been confirmed more and more in prosecuting his arbitrary measures, nor did the result of a trial of the Bishops, which took place in June following, deter, but on the contrary rather provoke him with more violence, to hasten precipitately to his ruin.

It appears that he had frequent notice during the Summer of the preparations making in Holland; but he was so confident in himself, that he would not give credit to this repeated information till it was too late, which providentially saved a great deal of blood that might have been spilt; whereas a timely conviction of the real state of affairs might have risked the success of an enterprise, in which the religion and liberty of the nation were so much concerned. At last, towards the end of September, when he was assured of the

intended Invasion, by a letter from Louis XIV himself, conscious both of his past error and present danger, he began to be alarmed. He ordered the Bishop of London's suspension to be taken off, and had a conference with the Bishops who were in general favourable to Royalty; he restored the Charter of the City of London, and ordered Lord Sunderland to write (which he did on the 11th of October) to the Bishop of Winchester, that "The King, having declared
" his resolution to preserve the Church of England, and all
" its rights and immunities, His Majesty, as an evidence of
" it, commanded him to signify to his Lordship his royal
" will and pleasure, that, as Visitor of St. Mary Magdalen
" College, in Oxford, he should settle that Society regularly
" and statuteably."*

There seems to have been some delay in the execution of this Order; for it was not till a fortnight afterwards, viz. the 25th, that the Bishop of Winchester held a Visitation in the Chapel of the College, and there having read the Royal Mandate sent him by Lord Sunderland, he attended Divine Service, and afterwards adjourned to the Hall, where having

* See Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs, vol. ii. The first public intimation of the intended Invasion was announced in the Gazette of the 1st of October.

summoned the President, Vice-President, Fellows, and other members of the College, and ordered the Statute concerning a Visitation to be read by a Notary-public; he ordered the Buttery Books to be brought to him, and upon inspection having found many names inscribed in them contrary to the Statutes and Regulations of the College, he ordered them by virtue of the Royal authority, and by his own visitatorial power, to be marked with a cross, then to be wholly erased, and all of them to be for ever removed from the College. In their stead, he ordered the names of all and every of the President, Vice-President, Fellows, Scholars, Clerks, and other Members belonging to the College according to the Statutes to be inscribed as follow, viz. Dr. JOHN HOUGH, President, DR. CHARLES ALDWORTH, Vice-President; thirty-eight Fellows, including the twenty-four who had been expelled the year before; and also twenty-six Scholars or Demies, including the fourteen who had been expelled, and all the Chaplains, Clerks, Choristers, and other Members of the College.

It has been said that it had not been unusual for the Sovereigns to recommend a person to be President of this College; but then they took care not to recommend persons absolutely disqualified by the Statutes of the College;

and yet it cannot be denied that this abuse had before subsisted. It requires, however, no small degree of fortitude, even in a large body of men, to resist and overthrow long established practices, though with no other foundation than usage to support them. This was the merit of Hampden in the seventeenth, and it must be acknowledged to have been that of Wilkes in the eighteenth, century.

The example of Dr. Hough, and his respectable brethren, did not end at Magdalen College, and at Oxford. A similar practice had likewise long prevailed at King's College, Cambridge, previously to the reign of King William, notwithstanding the express words of their Founder, Henry VI., THAT THEY SHOULD ELECT THEIR OWN PROVOST. It was, however, resisted with success on the first vacancy after the Revolution, which was occasioned by the death of Dr. Copplestone in 1689. The College thought that they had now a fair opportunity of recovering their right, of which their Founder's Successors had hitherto deprived them, and accordingly appointed a day of election. Soon after, a Mandamus came down to the College to choose for their Provost, Mr. Upman, Fellow of Eton, who had preached a sermon in 1687, in favour of King James's Proclamation.

Upon this Mr. Upman was dropped, but another Mandamus was sent to choose Mr. (afterwards Sir Isaac) Newton to be their Provost. The College represented that this would be acting contrary to the Statute of the Founder, which expressly enjoined them to choose for their Provost one who either was, or had been, a member of one of the Royal Foundations of Eton or King's College, still urging their own right. Upon this, a third Mandamus was sent down to elect a Mr. Hartcliffe, who had given the first notice to the Court of a vacancy. The election came on within a day or two, when Dr. Roderick, Upper Master of Eton School, had the vote of all the electors but three, of whom Hartcliffe was one. To defend themselves from a law-suit, which they apprehended, the Society passed many votes, one of which was to apply to all the men of quality and fortune then living, who had been at King's College, requesting their aid: Lord Dartmouth, then High Steward, contributed a thousand pounds. By the interest of their friends, they prevailed so far as to gain a hearing, which was appointed to be at Hampton Court. The College chose three representatives to be their agents, Oliver Doyley, who had been Secretary to the embassy at Constantinople, Dr. Stanhope, Dean of Canterbury, the best disputant of the College, and Dr. John Layton, accounted the best scholar, but deficient

in his hearing and sight. When they came to Hampton Court, they were conducted into the Gallery, where they were met by the Attorney and Solicitor General, to whom they clearly proved, that the right of electing the Provost was given to the College by the grant of their Founder and by the Statutes. The Attorney General, then Sir George Treby, replied, that notwithstanding this, the Founder's Successors had from time to time put in the Provosts, and produced a long list of Provosts so appointed up to the present time. On which Dr. Layton, not a little nettled, rose up, and at the same instant a whisper went round, that the Queen was coming through the Gallery; all the company rose up, except Layton, who through the defect of his eyes and ears, observed, or pretended to observe, neither; but referring to the case of Magdalen College, Oxford, and striking his hand upon the table, cried out with a loud voice, "Mr. Attorney General, if we must bear the grievances of former reigns, then is the King come in vain:" with which the Queen was not a little startled, and they were soon ordered to depart. This, however, is certain, that the ministers did not persevere in the measure: for the King going to Newmarket, took Cambridge in his way, where he visited King's College Chapel, attended by the Duke of Somerset and others, when he told the College he gave his consent that the person they had chosen should be their Provost;

who has been elected by the College ever since without molestation.*

Soon after the Revolution, viz. in April 1690, Dr. Hough was nominated Bishop of Oxford, with a licence to hold the Presidentship of Magdalen College in commendam, which he did till he succeeded Dr. William Lloyd, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, in 1699. It must have been a singular satisfaction to him, as it was a most appropriate reward, that he should receive that mark of elevation in a place, which was the scene of his degradation, or rather of his exemplary fortitude and manly virtue; nor does it appear that this accession of rank at all altered the general benignity of his nature towards those with whom he was connected either in his College, or in his Diocese; for even they who had taken a different part at the time of his election, or were of a different opinion with himself, were always treated by him with the greatest humanity and indulgence. One of them, Dr. Thomas Smith, who declined to support him so entirely as the other Fellows, in the contest for the Presidentship, and who concurred in some subsequent measures

* This account was furnished by an intimate friend of the Editor, and a Fellow of King's College, from a paper drawn up by Mr. Reynolds, who had been at Eton School in 1688, and was afterwards Fellow of King's and of Eton College.

of King James relative to the College, had great difficulty in retaining his Fellowship, and was subject to other disabilities on account of the oaths required after the Revolution; but he always thought himself under great obligations to Dr. Hough for his liberal conduct to him on that occasion, as appears from a letter in 1690 to Dr. Hough, then Bishop of Oxford, among other papers of his in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

London, June 2, 1690.

MY LORD,

I deferred sending my thanks to your Lordship for your interposing so effectually in my behalf with the Commissioners, till some occasion presented itself, whereby I might do it with better grace and solemnity, being unwilling to trouble you with a bare letter of ceremony. But so it is, the same kind of necessity as before obligeth me to write this abruptly to you; for being called upon by the collectors here to pay the Poll Tax, a certificate that I have paid it in Oxon is necessary to be produced in order to my discharge, which I request you will order your servant, or the manciple, to be sent up to me.

I am at this time engaged in publishing several Letters of Thuanus, Primate Usher, and others; but if you think it

necessary, that in order to the securing of my Fellowship against any Mandate which may be procured from the Court to dispossess me of it, upon a suspicion that I have not taken the new oaths because of my residence here in London, I will come down to the College, and will follow your advice with the same readiness as if it were a peremptory Summons.

I know you will not blame me that I am so concerned for keeping my Fellowship, which is my only support (for I despair of getting one penny of rent due from my Prebend), as long as I can by any honest and just methods, I mean without prejudice to my avowed principles, understanding, and conscience.

But in this very moment, since I wrote the last words, I am very sensible that I ought not to be over concerned or too solicitous, having the assurance of your friendship, which I will ever own and acknowledge, not only in my present circumstances, but in all possible contingencies and revolutions, with all the respect which it doth so justly challenge from,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most humble and faithful servant,

THOMAS SMITH.

JUNE 3d. I hope you will give me leave to promise myself all lawful favour from you as to my Fellowship; but with this condition, which it becomes me in decency and good manners to interpose, that it be not the least to your prejudice.

T. S.

Mr. Smith was one of those many conscientious and very respectable persons, who could not be prevailed on to take the oaths to King William.

Dr. Hough, who, as it has been said, continued President of Magdalen College after he became Bishop of Oxford, was in July 1692 required to tender the oaths to Mr. Smith, as appears from the following letter to a neighbour of his in London, William Shaw, Esq., of St. James's-Street, London.

Magdalen College, Oxford, July 2, 1692.

MY DEAR BROTHER,*

You have a neighbour on the other side of your street, Mr. Thomas Smith, Fellow of this

* It does not appear that he was a Fellow; nor is it easy to account for his calling him BROTHER.

College, to whom I must beg the favour of you to deliver a message in the name of myself and this Society, viz. that we desire he will come down to Oxford and take the oaths, or send us a certificate of his having done it some time before the 22d of this month; otherwise we can no longer forbear to elect another person in his place. You may assure him, it is not without a great deal of reluctance we proceed to this extremity: but we have received a fresh command from the Queen to the Judges of the Assize, requiring us to tender the oaths again to all such as have not taken them, and to execute the laws immediately upon such as refuse.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and faithful Servant,

JO. OXON.

P. S. This is purely a civility to Dr. Smith, otherwise I would not have given you the trouble of it.

The following answer was returned to Mr. Shaw.

SIR,

I desire you to give my thanks to the President for his civilities, which I shall always acknowledge, and withal to acquaint you that I cannot come down to Oxford upon the account for which I am

summoned; much less can I or shall I send a certificate as I am required; preferring the peace of my mind and the satisfaction of my conscience before the enjoying of my Fellowship, which, for the sake of my principles, I am ready to lose and be dispossessed of, and that with the same, (not to say a greater,) willingness and alacrity that I was chosen and admitted to it: yet I wish all happiness and prosperity to the College; and shall, during the remainder of the time, which by the good providence of God I have to live, endeavour to serve it as I may, and as I ought, to the utmost of my power.

T. S.

July the 5th, 1692.

Whilst in the See of Lichfield and Coventry, Dr. Hough repaired and almost rebuilt as well as adorned the episcopal House at Eccleshall; and afterwards, on his removal to Worcester, he rebuilt great part of the Palace there, particularly the whole front, where his arms are impaled with those of the See in the pediment, and made considerable improvements at his other seat at the Castle of Hartlebury, so as to have laid out many thousand pounds upon them. He had before repaired the Lodgings at Magdalen College at his own expense, and contributed the sum of £1000

towards the new building at that place of his education. He likewise contributed £1000 towards building All Saint's Church, in Worcester, in the year 1741, where there is a very good bust of him put up in the east end of the church, as a grateful memorial of his liberality.

We are informed by the author of the Account already mentioned, which was printed a few weeks after his death, and by other authorities, that the Metropolitan Chair was offered to Dr. Hough in the year 1715, on the death of Archbishop Tenison, which he declined the acceptance of from the too modest and humble sentiments which he entertained of himself; but afterwards, in 1717, when in the 67th year of his age, he succeeded Bishop Lloyd in the See of Worcester.

He married, in 1702, Letitia, daughter of Thomas Fisher, of Walsh-Hall,* near Meriden, in the county of Warwick, Esquire, a younger brother of Sir Clement Fisher, of Packington, and relict of Sir Charles Lee, of Billesly, in the same county; and it appears that he was very happy in

* Another seat of the Fishers, where Sir Clement Fisher's brother Thomas resided, now converted into, and made use of as a Farm-house behind the Bull at Meriden.

this connection. She was taken ill in the year 1722, and was attended by that eminent Physician and Naturalist, Sir Hans Sloane, who, on their going into the country, gave directions in her case to a physician in the neighbourhood, as appears from the following letter from the Bishop to Sir Hans Sloane, among the MSS. of the latter in the British Museum.

SIR,

I humbly thank you for your last letter, and for that which you wrote to Dr. Beard: he is proud to be under your direction, and 'tis happy for my wife that he is so. I bless God, the remedies prescribed have hitherto succeeded very well; every day of the four or five last has discovered some degree of amendment, and yesterday she told us, that she perceived herself to be better; but as the indisposition has been long in coming upon her, it must be a work of time to remove it, and of great care and regularity to prevent its return.

I beg you to believe, Sir, that you oblige me in the most sensible part; for this world is nothing to me if I should lose the dear companion of my life. There seems to be good hope of her recovery. The Doctor and Mr. Hector encourage me to think so, and if I have the happiness to see

her in a reasonable degree of health, I shall always own that, under God, I owe her to yourself.

I am, Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate servant,

JO. WIGORN.

Notwithstanding this advice and care, she died November the 12th, of that year, in the 64th year of her age.

From the relation of some persons* now living, who when young remembered this good Bishop, it is evident that he retained the highest respect for her memory to the latest period of his life. He kept the day of her decease with a religious veneration as long as he lived, and made it a rule to fast on that day; so that his friends, in the latter years of his life, frequently remonstrated against this practice as injurious to his health. She was buried in that part of the Cathedral Church of Worcester, called our Lady's Chapel, and the Bishop in his will, dated March, 1741, when he was ninety years of age, says, "I will, that my body be
" buried by the side of my dear wife, with whom I shall

* Dr. Nash, Lady Biddulph, and Mrs. Harrison, now living at Worcester.

“undoubtedly rise again, and with whom I trust to obtain
“a part in that blessed state which our Lord Jesus Christ
“has purchased by his death.” He likewise wrote the
following lines, which were afterwards inscribed round her
medallion on his own monument.

BY ME SHE WAS MOST ENTIRELY BELOVED,
AND BY ALL OTHER PERSONS ESTEEMED AND VALUED
FOR HER GOOD UNDERSTANDING, SWEET AND EVEN TEMPER,
COURTEOUS AND EASY CARRIAGE,
UNBLAMEABLE LIFE AND PRUDENT AND EXEMPLARY CONDUCT
IN EVERY CONDITION AND CIRCUMSTANCE.

JO. WORCESTER.

By her Marriage-settlement, dated the 16th day of April, 1702, in the first year of Queen Anne, between herself, the Bishop, then of Lichfield and Coventry, and Sir Clement Fisher and Mr. Serj. Byrche, of Leacroft, in Staffordshire, she had reserved a power to dispose of her property as she should direct by any Writing under her hand, with or without the consent of the Bishop. She accordingly left a Will, dated the 28th of April, 1719, by which she directs her Trustees to re-assign their Trusts and to deliver all her property into the hands of her dear, beloved husband, subject to a few legacies, which she leaves to her relations and

friends; and she desires to be buried, at the discretion of the Bishop, in such place as he designs for his own interment.

The author of the Account of his Life before mentioned, says, that “ He equally retained the same inviolable love of
“ his country in all public exigencies whilst he sat in
“ Parliament; and during his retirement from business, on
“ account of the infirmities of his advanced age, even to the
“ last moments of his life.

“ His public Benefactions have been already mentioned,
“ and his private acts of charity were very extensive. His
“ usual manner of living was very agreeable to his function,
“ hospitable without profuseness, and his conversation with
“ all was full of humanity and candour, as well as prudent
“ and instructive.

“ And, as he treated all persons of what party soever, in
“ secular affairs, with courteousness and affability, so he
“ shewed a great equality of temper and liberality towards
“ such as differed in some opinions with him in religious
“ matters. But his kindness to his particular friends shone
“ most brightly in his conversation with them, in his
“ affectionate correspondence with the absent part of them,
“ in his readiness to use all opportunities of serving them,

“ and in the firmness and constancy of his friendship
“ throughout the course of a long life. He treated those of
“ his own profession, and particularly his own clergy, with
“ such a brotherly condescension, and in so obliging a
“ manner, as to be entirely beloved by them; and at the
“ same time he well knew how to preserve the dignity
“ of his station and the reverence due to the episcopal
“ character.” This writer says of him, that “ However
“ inexcusable it would be not to take notice of the peculiar
“ happiness of his compositions, either in his Epistolary
“ Correspondence, or in his more elaborate discourses from
“ the pulpit, it must at the same time be allowed to admit
“ of no manner of comparison with the more solid ornaments
“ of his moral excellencies, and the genuine and unaffected
“ piety with which he was endowed; but more especially his
“ heavenly temper of mind, his contempt of the world, and
“ his indifference to life, were most visible in the latter
“ period of his own: his firm faith in the promises of the
“ Gospel exerted itself most remarkably in his declining
“ years, as well in conversation with some of his friends
“ about his hopes of a better state, and even in his own
“ private thoughts on the nature of that state, as in several
“ letters to others about the gradual decay of his body, the
“ just sense he had of his approaching dissolution, and his
“ entire resignation to the Will of God. To omit other

“ instances, his christian temper of mind was fully ex-
“ pressed in a letter written by him a little before his death
“ to Lord Digby, a person eminently distinguished by his
“ goodness and piety; in which, after an acknowledgment
“ of the ancient friendship he had with that truly honourable
“ Lord, and of his own sincere regard for his noble family
“ and relations, he uses these memorable words of himself:
‘ I am weak and forgetful—in other respects I have ease to a
‘ degree beyond what I durst have thought on when years
‘ began to multiply upon me. I wait contentedly for a deli-
‘ verance out of this life into a better, in humble confidence
‘ that by the mercy of God, through the merits of his Son, I
‘ shall at the Resurrection stand on his right hand. And when
‘ you, my Lord, have ended those days that are to come,
‘ (which I pray may be many and comfortable,) as innocently
‘ and as exemplarily as those that are passed, I doubt not of
‘ our meeting in that state, where the joys are unspeakable
‘ and will always endure.’

“ And as he had on many former occasions expressed his
“ well-grounded hopes of Immortality; so they gradually
“ grew stronger upon him, and seemed to be more vigorous
“ in proportion to the decays of his body. Indeed, even the
“ temper of his mind bore so just a proportion to his well-
“ tempered constitution of body, as by an happy result of

“ both, to extend his age to the beginning of his ninety-
“ third year, and almost to the completion of the fifty-third
“ year of his Episcopate. But he cast only a cursory eye
“ upon the minute distinctions of human life, as the whole
“ is at best of a short duration. Bishop Hough’s lamp of
“ life burnt clear, if not bright, to the last; and though his
“ body was weak, he had no pain or sickness, as he himself
“ acknowledged on several occasions, not only at a consi-
“ derable distance of time from his death, but even a few
“ minutes before he expired. His end was peace, and he
“ enjoyed tranquillity at the last. The easiness of his death
“ seems to have been as much derived from the serenity of
“ his mind and a good conscience, as from his insensibly
“ exhausted spirits; or rather by the concurrence of both,
“ in the Scripture language, HE GENTLY FELL ASLEEP.”

In confirmation of the account here given of him by one who seems to have known him intimately, and to have written this Account a few weeks only after his death, many anecdotes of his pleasantry, philanthropy, and social virtues, are related of him in the decline, as well as at other periods of his life.

Dr. Nash, author of the valuable History of Worcestershire,*

* Vol. ii. Appendix, p. 164.

relates the following anecdotes of him from his personal knowledge; one of which shews the playfulness of his mind, as well as his great good humour, and the other his almost unbounded liberality.

A young clergyman, curate of a neighbouring parish, taking his leave of him one day, and making many awkward bows, ran against, and threw down on the floor, a favourite barometer of the Bishop's: the young man was frightened and extremely concerned; but the good old Prelate, with all the complacency possible, said to him, "Don't be uneasy
" Sir, I have observed this Glass almost daily for upwards
" of seventy years, but I never saw it so low before."

The other is as follows: he always kept £1000 in the house for unexpected occurrences; perhaps, to pay funeral expenses or legacies. One day the Collectors of one of the noble Societies in this country came to him to apply for his contribution: the Bishop told his Steward to give them £500. The Steward made signs to his master, intimating that he did not know where to get so large a sum. He replied, "You are right, Harrison, I have not given
" enough; give the gentlemen £1000; you will find it in
" such a place;" with which the old steward, though unwillingly, was forced to comply.

It appears from his Will, that he had lent this very steward, who was a most worthy and respectable man, £1000 towards the purchase of a small estate near Worcester, as he desires in his Will that it may not be demanded of him till three years after his own death, and that in the mean time no Interest may be taken. The Editor has been credibly informed by an aged Female still living, that she was present when the steward attended the Bishop's executor, Mr. John Byrche, and shewed him a partition in the cellar, which being removed, discovered a thousand guineas, totally unknown to every body but the steward.

The author* of the History of Worcestershire, which has been already quoted, says, “ The mild and amiable
“ character of this Prelate, cannot be too much admired
“ or too highly extolled. He lived in this county (of Wor-
“ cester) eighteen years, beloved by every one. If he
“ had any fault, it arose from an easiness of temper, and

* This respectable Divine died in January, 1811, at the age of eighty-five, since this account was written.

The Editor had received many civilities from Dr. Nash, who wished a short time before his death, to favour him with some original letters of Bishop Hough, but was not able to find them in his infirm state of health.

“too great partiality for his old and faithful servants.” But, with great deference to this respectable author, who himself lived to be considerably above fourscore, I think it is hardly possible to be too partial to old and faithful servants, who have lived with us, perhaps, the better part of their lives; provided such partiality does not proceed to excess, and interfere with those just attentions that are due to our own family, relations, and friends, who have the first claim on our bounty and consideration: and that Bishop Hough was blest with many servants of this description, appears from the liberal and affectionate notice taken of them in his last Will and Testament, the most solemn act of every man’s life; in which, after leaving to most of them many marks of his bounty and remembrance, particularly to this steward and two of his brothers, whose names were “Harrison,” and who had all lived with him many years, he adds, “and I leave to these three brothers this testimony, that they have always served me diligently, faithfully, and with affection: may the blessing of God be always upon them!”—I confess, that instead of thinking such partiality a failing, I consider that it is a great ornament in the character of any man.

Another well authenticated anecdote has likewise been communicated to me by the Rev. Mark Noble, F.A.SS. of

London and Edinburgh, author of the *Memoirs of the Protectorate House of Cromwell* and other publications, and whom I have the pleasure to call my friend; viz. that a poor widow requested access to him, to say she was unable to pay the whole of the Fine expected by his Secretary for the renewal of a Lease, and to hope he would accept of what she had to offer. The Bishop freely forgave the whole, and ordered his Secretary to make her a present of £100 towards the support of a numerous family, with this remark: "How can we apply the money, good Harrison, to a better purpose than in the present instance?"

It is hardly necessary to say any thing farther of this eminent Bishop's life, except to add the description which the excellent Lord Lyttelton gives of him in his *Persian Letters*, who, speaking of him in the character of Selim, a Turk, writing to his friend Mirza, says, "In the first place he resides constantly on his diocese, and has done so for many years; he asks nothing of the Court for himself and family; he hoards up no wealth for his relations; but lays out the revenues of his See in a decent hospitality, and a charity void of ostentation. At his first entrance into the world, he distinguished himself by a zeal for the liberty of his country, and had a considerable share in bringing on the Revolution

“ that preserved it. His principles were never altered
“ by his Preferment ; he never prostituted his pen, nor
“ debased his character, by party disputes, or blind
“ compliance. Though he is warmly serious in the belief
“ of his Religion, he is moderate to all who differ from
“ him ; he knows no distinction of party, but extends
“ his good offices alike to Whig or Tory ; a friend to
“ virtue under any denomination ; an enemy to vice under
“ any colours. His health and old age are the effects of a
“ temperate life and quiet conscience : though he is now some
“ years above fourscore, nobody ever thought he lived too
“ long, unless it was out of impatience to SUCCEED HIM.”

“ This excellent person entertained me with the
“ greatest humanity, and seemed to take a particular
“ delight in being useful and instructive to a stranger ;
“ to tell the truth, Mirza, I was so affected with the piety
“ and virtue of this Teacher, the Christian religion appeared
“ to me so amiable in his character and manners, that if
“ the force of education had not rooted Mahometism in my
“ heart, he would certainly have made a convert of me.”*

It does not appear that Dr. Hough ever prepared any

* Vol. i. p. 309.

thing for the Press, except Sermons preached on particular occasions; though Mr. Carte says, in his Life of the Duke of Ormond, that he once designed to write the Duke's life, and laments that he gave it up to Sir Robert Southwell, adding, "that the world thereby lost sight of as
"fine a pen, as any age has produced."

It is not surprising, that such a constellation of virtues, as this great and good Prelate possessed, should be celebrated by Poets as well as Historians. Pope, speaking of the trophies which deck the truly good and brave, says,

Such as on Hough's unsullied mitre shine,
Or beam, good Digby! from a heart like thine.

Lord Lyttelton, to his friend Dr. Ayscough, pointing out to him the examples of Locke, Boyle, and Cambray, remarks,

Good Worc'ster thus supports his drooping age,
Far from court flattery, far from party-rage;
He, who in youth, a tyrant's frown defied,
Firm, and intrepid on his country's side,
Her boldest champion then, and now her mildest guide!

George Lord Lyttelton, Misc. Works, vol. iii. p. 86.

And a later muse,

See Hough, superior to a tyrant's doom,
Smile at the menace of a slave of Rome.

The advantages, likewise, of a pious and virtuous old age, illustrated by the example of Dr. Hough, are thus eloquently and beautifully described by one of the most classical pens, and one of the most amiable characters of the century in which they both lived, Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esquire, in his noble Poem on the Immortality of the Soul, which is well known to every scholar; and therefore, as I have prefixed an extract from it in the title-page of this Volume, I shall content myself with giving the English reader a translation of a part of it, by the late Soame Jenyns Esquire, a poet and a wit, as well as a philosopher and christian.

— How happy those we find,
Who know by merit to engage mankind!
Prais'd by each tongue, by every heart belov'd,
For virtues practis'd, and for arts improv'd:
Their easy aspects shine with smiles serene,
And all is peace, and happiness within;
Their sleep is ne'er disturb'd by fears or strife,
Nor lust, nor wine, impairs the springs of life.
Their fortune cannot sink, nor much elate,
Whose views extend beyond this present state.—
By age when summoned to resign his breath,
Calm and serene, he sees approaching death,
As the safe port, the peaceful, silent shore,
Where he may rest, life's tedious journey o'er:
He, and he only, is of death afraid,

Whom his own conscience has a coward made ;
Whilst he, who virtue's radiant course has run,
Descends like a serenely setting sun ;
His thoughts triumphant Heav'n alone employs,
And hope anticipates his future joys.
So good, so blest, th' illustrious HOUGH we find,
Whose image dwells with pleasure on my mind :
The mitre's glory, freedom's constant friend,
In times which ask'd a champion to defend :
Who, after near an hundred virtuous years,
His senses perfect, free from pains and fears,
Replete with life, with honour, and with age,
Like an applauded actor left the stage ;
Or like some victor in th' Olympic games,
Who having run his course, the crown of glory claims.

The whole of this beautiful description of a happy and pious old age was drawn from the life, as the author was personally acquainted with Bishop Hough, and visited him at Hartlebury Castle in Worcestershire, not long before his death.

I have been assured by his son, the present Mr. Hawkins Browne, who inherits the talents and the virtues of his Father, and whom I am happy to call my friend, that the appearance of the venerable Prelate, and the cordiality with which he received the author of the poem, made a deep and lasting impression on his mind, and probably gave rise to the original Latin of the preceding beautiful lines.

The Editor has been disappointed in a diligent search, which he made to recover some letters, both from and to the Bishop, in the early and more active part of his life; but he has been able to make some amends, by offering the reader many written in the decline of it; which he shall place together in the latter part of this Volume: most of them are addressed to two ladies, who were the daughters of Sir Samuel and Lady Marow, of Berkswell-hall, in the county of Warwick, Aunt, by her second Marriage, to Bishop Hough's wife, Lady Lee. Lady Marow died in October, 1714, and the Bishop preached her funeral sermon, in St. James's church, Westminster.

As there are few of his Writings extant, it may not be unseasonable to insert his character of this lady, which will afford a specimen of his style, as far as the subject admitted of it.

“ From her infancy she had a very tender and nice constitution, which, though supported by regularity and constant temperance, did by frequent indisposition put her in mind, that she was not to expect much ease, or imagine it made for any long duration; but she had a native cheerfulness, and a calm, easy temper. As she grew, she passed into new scenes of life, and found

exercise for her virtues in every one of them. As a wife, she made it her first business to discover and comply with the inclinations of her husband. As a mother, she was tender, indulgent, and impartial to all her children; her cares were equally divided between them. As a mistress, she was kind and gentle to her servants, willing to accept of their endeavours to please, and ready to overlook little miscarriages; always bearing in mind that servitude is a hard condition of life, which they who are born to command, are bound in conscience to lighten, lest ignorance should make the poor give way to unjust thoughts of Providence. To her Tenants and inferior neighbours, she was beneficent and liberal, easy of access, and courteous in the reception of them: nor did she suffer them in any exigency to want those helps, that her kitchen, her closet, or her cabinet could supply."

"And that God might bless her in the discharge of her duty, and make her sincere endeavours answer their respective ends, she allowed no sort of avocation to interrupt her attendance upon them; her stated times of retirement were punctually observed, and the public assembly never missed her."

"Thus she behaved herself in the married state; when

she became a widow, she was above the affectation of a sullen reserve, because she never had levity that needed to be corrected; yet she chose to withdraw herself from public diversions, and had no reluctance in parting with them."

"Her greatest satisfaction was in the enjoyment of her children, and in the company of her acquaintance and friends; amongst whom, she was careful not to assume more than her part; and if her conversation was not always edifying, it was always inoffensive; no heat, nor passion, nor ill-natured touches upon the present or the absent, no disparagement of others, nor commendation, though ever so remote, of herself, could get a passage through her lips; and if others transgressed in any point, which could rarely happen in the company she kept, her dislike to it was easy to be observed in a careless attention or dead silence. Thus unblameable in conduct, thus disengaged from the world, thus taught and experienced in the frailties and imperfections of it, she stood in preparation, when God should call, to leave it willingly on its own account. But she had stronger motives to attend that call, which made her watch for it, not only with resignation, but with pleasure; her eyes were intent upon the place to which she must go; her heart was fixed upon those

joys that are substantial and unchangeable; she knew she would leave mortality behind her, that death would be swallowed up in victory, that she should not be held a moment under the dominion of it, and that the sun of righteousness would immediately arise upon her."

"It was this expectation that made her proof against a lingering and a sickly decay: it was in the strength of this hope, that she saw death make its attacks, perceived him to gain ground every day, and never felt an inward shock. When medicine was ineffectual, she was not disappointed; in the most uneasy moments, she uttered no impatience; she prayed, indeed, for a calm passage, but it was with an entire submission to the will of God; and when she considered that the chambers of death were of painful approach, and that the grave was the gate through which she must of necessity pass to a better life, she went down by such steps as Providence had ordained, in full confidence, that through the merits of her Redeemer, she was entitled, and should possess a part in it."

"They who knew the Lady Marow, will subscribe to what I have said concerning her; and I apprehend will think the character rather short and defective, than that I have exceeded it. Methinks, upon these occasions,

Preachers ought religiously to forbear heightening and glaring colours. I have endeavoured to do justice to the graces with which God endowed her, for otherwise, I should blemish them. But I have not been unmindful that they would be more hurt, by being stretched beyond their due proportion."

"May we, through the help of Almighty God, make daily improvement in those graces, which have made the memory of the deceased blessed! May we grow to such perfection in them, as to find comfort in the warnings we at any time receive, to prepare for our departure hence! May our strength be always superior to our trials! and when we come to the last stage of life, may the summons to quit it find us in a disposition to receive it with joy, as that which will conduct us to the confines of immortality, where 'the sun of righteousness will arise with healing in 'his wings!'" *

He wrote likewise the following Epitaph on her, now in St. James's Church, Westminster, where she was buried, and which appears to be an elegant epitome of the Discourse, which he had delivered at her Funeral.

* This was part of the Text.

HERE LIES MARY LADY MAROW,
ONLY DAUGHTER TO SIR ARTHUR CAYLEY, BART.
SHE DIED, OCTOBER 14, 1714, AGED 63.

SHE WAS A LADY OF UNCOMMON MERIT,
AND EXEMPLARY IN EVERY STATE OF LIFE.

RELIGIOUS AND TRULY CHARITABLE WITHOUT OSTENTATION;
HABITUALLY GOOD AND VIRTUOUS WITHOUT INTERMISSION.
HER CONVERSATION WAS ALWAYS AGREEABLE AND INOFFENSIVE,
GUARDED WITH PRUDENCE AND QUICKENED WITH GOOD SENSE;
EASY TO THE MEANEST, AND NOT ABJECT TO THE GREATEST;
WHICH MADE HER UNIVERSALLY KNOWN TO, AND ADMIRER
BY, PERSONS OF THE FIRST RANK, VALUED BY HER EQUALS,
HONOURED BY HER INFERIORS, AND BELOVED BY ALL.

SHE HAD A FIRMNESS OF MIND,
WHICH ABUNDANTLY MADE AMENDS FOR A WEAK AND TENDER
CONSTITUTION,

AND SUPPORTED HER IN ALL EXTREMITIES TO THAT DEGREE,
THAT NO CAUSE OF GRIEF, NO PAIN OR SICKNESS,
COULD EXTORT A COMPLAINT FROM HER.

SHE RESIGNED HERSELF ENTIRELY TO THE WILL OF GOD,
AND THE SUCCOURS OF HIS HOLY SPIRIT NEVER FAILED HER;
SO THAT IN THE WHOLE COURSE OF HER LIFE,

TO THE LAST MOMENT OF IT,
SHE WAS A BRIGHT AND EDIFYING EXAMPLE
OF FAITH, MEEKNESS, AND PATIENCE.

BY SIR SAMUEL MAROW SHE HAD MANY CHILDREN,
FIVE OF WHOM ARE LIVING.

1. ANNE,
Married to Sir Arthur Kaye, Bart.

2. ELIZABETH.

3. URSULA,
Married to Robert Wilmot, Esquire.

4. MARY,
Married to John Knight, Esquire.

5. ARABELLA.

FROM THEIR FATHER THEY SHARED A PLENTIFUL INHERITANCE,
AND FROM THEIR MOTHER, WHAT IS INFINITELY MORE VALUABLE,
THE BLESSING OF HAVING BEEN EDUCATED AND FORMED
AFTER SUCH A PATTERN.

It appears from the following epitaph on Lady Digby, wife of one of his earliest patrons and friends, in the chancel of Coleshill church, in the county of Warwick, that this was not the first time he had done justice to female virtue and accomplishments.

MARY, RELICT OF KILDORE LORD DIGBY,
DEPARTED THIS LIFE, DECEMBER 23^d, ANNO DOMINI 1692,
WHOM IT WERE UNPARDONABLE TO LAY DOWN IN SILENCE,
AND OF WHOM IT IS DIFFICULT TO SPEAK WITH JUSTICE;
FOR HER JUST CHARACTER WILL LOOK LIKE FLATTERY,
AND THE LEAST ABATEMENT OF IT IS INJURY TO HER MEMORY.
IN EVERY CONDITION OF LIFE SHE WAS A PATTERN TO HER SEX,
APPEARED MISTRESS OF THOSE PECULIAR QUALITIES,
THAT WERE REQUISITE TO CONDUCT HER THROUGH IT WITH HONOUR,
AND NEVER FAILED TO EXERT THEM IN THEIR PROPER SEASONS,
WITH THE UTMOST ADVANTAGE.
SHE WAS MODEST WITHOUT AFFECTATION,
EASY WITHOUT LEVITY, AND RESERVED WITHOUT PRIDE,
KNEW HOW TO STOOP WITHOUT SINKING,
AND TO GAIN PEOPLE'S AFFECTIONS,
WITHOUT LESSENING THEIR REGARDS,

SHE WAS CAREFUL WITHOUT ANXIETY,
FRUGAL WITHOUT PARSIMONY;
NOT AT ALL FOND OF THE SUPERFLUOUS TRAPPINGS OF GREATNESS,
YET ABRIDGED HERSELF IN NOTHING THAT HER QUALITY REQUIRED.

SHE WAS A FAITHFUL MEMBER
OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND;
HER PIETY WAS EXEMPLARY AND HER CHARITY UNIVERSAL.
SHE FOUND HERSELF A WIDOW IN THE BEGINNING OF HER LIFE,
WHEN THE TEMPTATIONS OF BEAUTY, HONOUR, YOUTH, AND PLEASURE,
WERE IN THEIR FULL STRENGTH;

YET SHE MADE THEM ALL GIVE WAY
TO THE INTEREST OF HER FAMILY,
AND BETOOK HERSELF ENTIRELY TO THE MATRON'S PART;
THE EDUCATION OF HER CHILDREN ENGROSSED ALL HER CARE,
NO CHARGE WAS SPARED IN THE CULTIVATION OF THEIR MORALS,
NOR ANY PAINS IN THE IMPROVEMENT OF THEIR FORTUNE;

IN A WORD, SHE WAS
TRULY WISE, TRULY HONOURABLE, AND TRULY GOOD.
MORE CAN SCARCE BE SAID,
YET HE THAT SAYS THIS KNEW HER WELL,
AND IS WELL ASSURED THAT HE HAS SAID NOTHING,
WHICH EITHER VERACITY OR MODESTY,
SHOULD OBLIGE HIM TO SUPPRESS.

Nor did the urbanity or philanthropy of this venerable man, any more than his piety, at all abate in the last years, or even days, of the prolonged life with which it pleased God to bless him. His letter to the respectable and good

Lord Digby is well known, and an extract from it has already been inserted ; but the Editor having met with two or three more Letters, written at nearly the same time to persons in different stations of life, it may be desirable to insert them all in this place, in order to shew the uniform, consistent principles of piety and resignation which actuated him to the latest period of his life.

To Lady Anne Coventry.*

June 12th, 1742.

MADAM,

It revives the spirits of an insignificant old man, to see that Lady Anne Coventry condescends to think of him. She could not do an honour where it would be more highly valued, and I am most humbly thankful for that which I received by Mr. Dadley.

His general character, and your Ladyship's good opinion of him, have induced me to qualify him for the very

* There were two Lady Coventrys living at this time, both of whose christian names were Anne, one the widow of Thomas the second Earl, and daughter of Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort ; she died in 1763, aged ninety years: the other, the widow of Gilbert the fourth Earl of Coventry, and daughter of Sir S. Master, of Codnor Castle, in the County of Derby.

desirable service he is in ; and I pray God, that he, or another equally acceptable, may long, very long, be employed.

You have heard, Madam, that I still live in greater ease than I durst have hoped : I seldom feel pain or sickness, and may your Ladyship's servants have the pleasure of hearing you say the same at my age ! But days now bring greater weight with them to me than years did before ; and I thank God, I contentedly wait till He shall make it insupportable.

I pray that your Ladyship may be happy in every circumstance of life, and most happy in the close of it, and am,

MADAM,

Your Ladyship's

Most obedient and most humble servant,

JOHN WORCESTER.

To Mr. Lewis* of Margate.

SIR,

I could not forgive myself should I forbear to return you my best and kindest thanks for your favour in distributing what I troubled you with, to the mutual satisfaction of the receivers; and am not a little pleased, that they are sensible of your kindness and mine to them.

I apprehend I shall not live to see much more of the coming year, though I wear out leisurely, and am free from sickness and pain; but strength declines and memory fails. The moderate degree of understanding, which God was pleased to give me, does not impair. The famous Mr. Waller was of opinion that age improved it; I am sure experience does. But as the contrary often falls out, I have strictly charged those about me, that when they discover symptoms of such a change, they suffer no consideration to conceal it from me. I pray not with more

* The Rev. Mr. Lewis, Vicar of Minster, and Minister of Margate, Author of the History and Antiquities of the Isle of Thanet: he died in January, 1747, aged seventy-two.

sincerity for myself, than for my friends; and I most heartily wish health and every convenience to you, whereby your life may be made easy and comfortable.

I have no doubt, but that, when our gracious Redeemer comes in all his Glory to judge mankind, you and I, with all faithful people, shall, through the mercy of God, and his Merits, find a place at his right hand. What our portion may be in his kingdom, is known only to his Father and Himself; but this is revealed to us, that there are pleasures above our conception and durable to all eternity.

I have no more to add, but that

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother

and obedient Friend,

JO. WORCESTER.

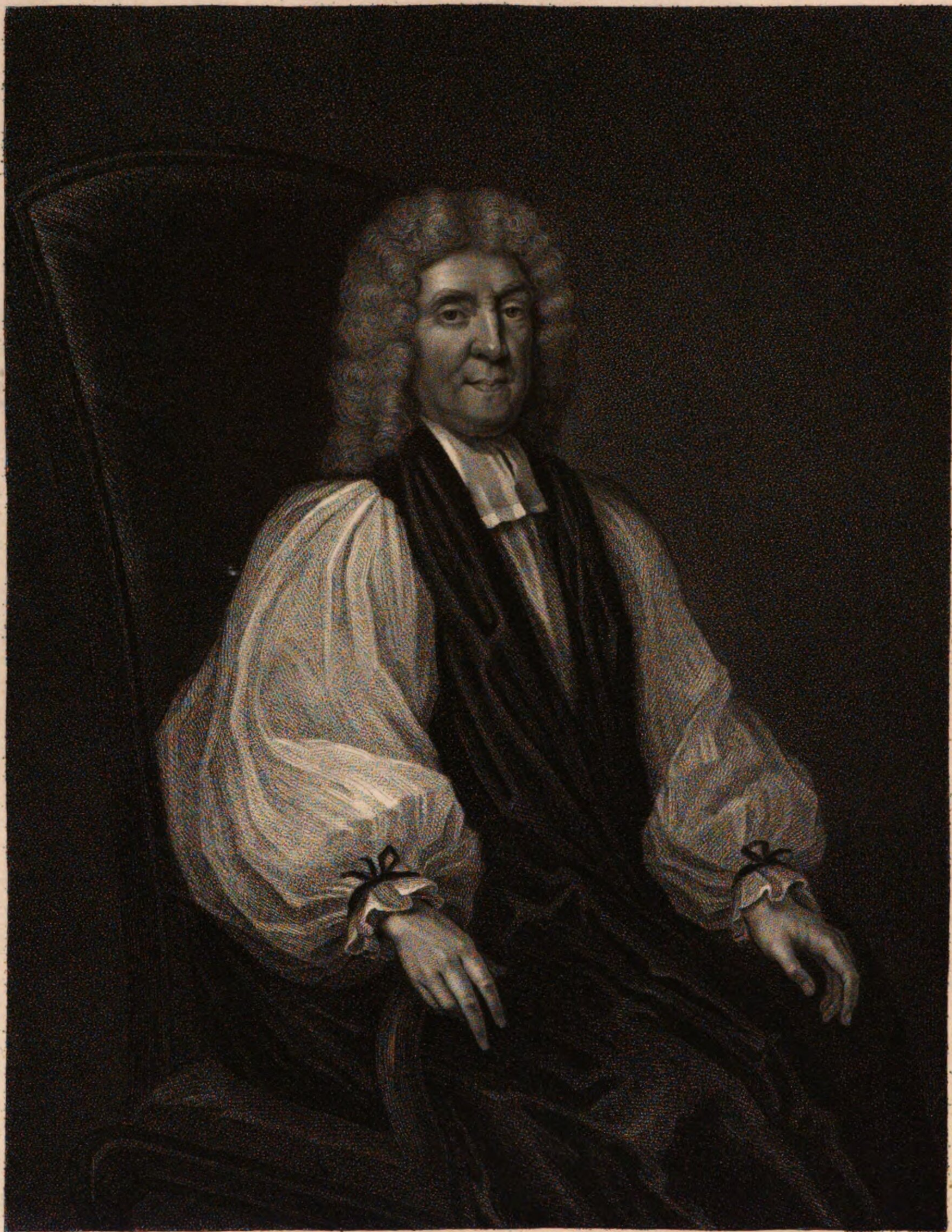
Hartlebury, April 6th, 1743.



To the Right Honourable Lord Digby.

MY LORD,

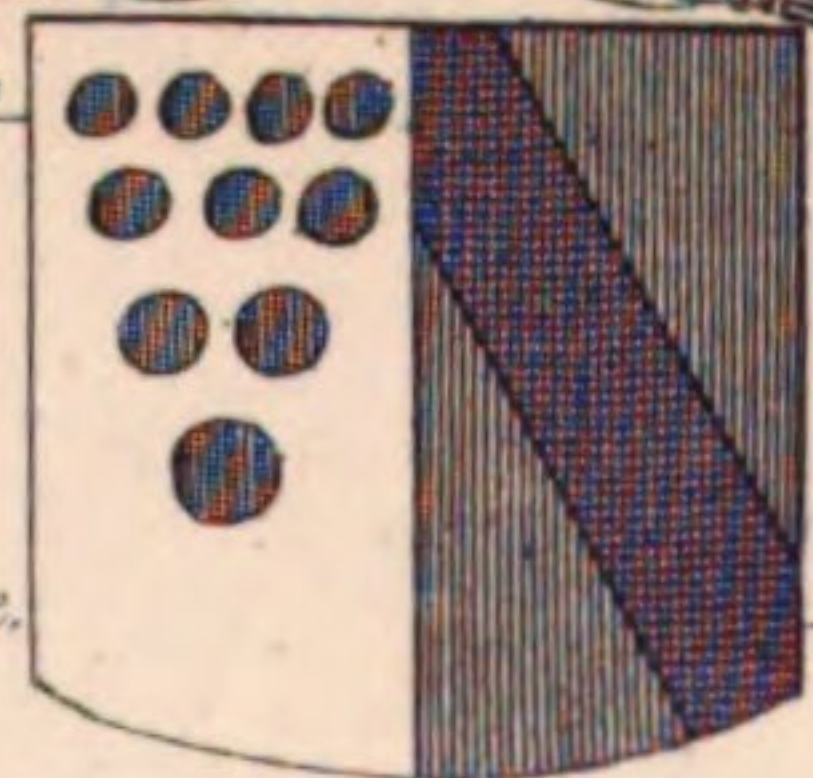
I think myself much obliged to your Lordship's nephew for his kind visit, whereby I have a more authentic account of your Lordship's health,



Engraved by James Heath, & from a Portrait by Dyer.

RIGHT REVEREND  **JOHN HOUGH, D.D.**

BISHOP OF WORCES  *TER, AGED 91.*



Published July 1st 1811, by White & Cochran.

Fleet Str. & Longman & Co. Paternoster Row.

than is usually brought me by report, and an opportunity of informing myself in many particulars relating to your noble house and the family at Woodcote; which I hear with the uncommon pleasure of one, who has been no stranger to them. Mr. Cotes is remarkably blessed in his children, all whose sons are not only deserving, but prosperous; and I am glad to see one of them devoted to the service of God: he may not, perhaps, have chosen the most likely employment to thrive by; but he depends upon a Master, who never fails to recompense them who trust in him, above their hopes. The young gentleman will account to your Lordship for Hartlebury, but I fancy you will expect me to say something of myself; and therefore, I presume to tell your Lordship, that my hearing has long since failed me: I am weak and forgetful, having as little inclination to business as ability to perform it: in other respects I have ease, if it may not more properly be called indolence, to a degree beyond what I durst have thought on, when years began to multiply upon me. I wait contentedly for a deliverance out of this life into a better, in humble confidence, that by the mercy of God, through the merits of his Son, I shall stand at the Resurrection, on his right hand: and when you, my Lord, have ended those days that are to come, (which I pray may be many and prosperous,) as innocently, and exemplarily as those that are

past, I doubt not of our meeting in that state, where the joys are unspeakable, and will always endure.

I am,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient and

ever affectionate servant,

JO. WORCESTER.

April 23rd, 1743.



* To Dr. GIBSON, Bishop of LONDON.

MY LORD,

You are pleased to ask, (and I am in many respects obliged to obey your Lordship in saying,) how it fares with me? I lately saw the day in which I entered into the ninety-third year of my life; and I thought it a very proper season to make particular inquiry into the state of it. I found the last year to have impaired every faculty of mind and body more than I could have imagined; and by such imperceptible degrees, that I was not aware how treacherously it stole upon me,

* This Letter was written only four days before his death, which took place the 8th of May, 1743.

and how deep impressions it made, till the several items of my loss came together in full view ; and then it appeared I had suffered so much, as left little to support the remainder of life. I think it can be but of short duration, and I thank God, the prospect gives me no uneasiness. Your Lordship has more than twenty years to come, before you arrive at my number, and are happy in a constitution that may carry you far beyond it: but pardon me, my Lord, if I reproach you a little for having made trial* of its strength, to the universal applause, indeed, but to the no small concern of your friends, who have seen some instances, and heard of many more, where great abilities have perfectly worn out themselves by over exercise. I pray for every thing that may contribute to the happy state of your whole family, and am,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient

and affectionate servant,

JO. WORCESTER.

May 4th, 1743.

* Bishop Gibson had lately reprinted several Treatises against Popery, digested under proper heads and titles, with Prefaces by himself. He lived, however, till 1748, and died at the age of seventy-nine, having worn out his constitution, it is said, by a long course of study and business.

There was an epidemical distemper in this year, which was felt upon the Continent* as well as in this country, and which carried off a great many, particularly those in years. Among others, Mr. Melmoth, aged seventy-eight; Sir Theophilus Biddulph, aged seventy-nine; Mr. Ainsworth, aged eighty-three; The Duchess of Kendal, aged eighty; &c.

It appears that this venerable Prelate could not withstand the remarkably severe weather in March and April of the year 1743. His constitution, however, struggled against it for a few days after he wrote this last Letter to the Bishop of London; but at length, he expired without a groan on the 8th of May, surrounded by some of his friends and neighbours, who attended him in his last moments, and to whom he said, "We part, to meet again, I hope in endless joys."

The account of his death is thus given by the Rev. Mr. Meadowcourt, Prebendary of Worcester, who attended his funeral, in a letter to a friend at Oxford, who enquired the particulars of it.

* Gentleman's Magazine, for May, vol. xiii., p. 274.

October 14th, 1743.

* * * * * " His death * was occasioned by a cold, in venturing abroad during the severe north-east winds

* THE FOLLOWING WAS THE ORDER OF THE FUNERAL.

[Vide GREEN'S HIST. OF WORCESTER, Appendix, p. 132.]

Procession through the City from Hartlebury.

Thirty-two Tenants and Neighbours,

Twelve Mourners,

Six Chaplains,

One Pink Banner,

Two Bannerets,

The Crosier,

Maces,

Gentleman,

Butler,

Secretary.

Mitre, on a velvet Cushion, borne on a Horse led by Two.

THE HEARSE.

Two Coaches and four.



Procession through the Body of the Cathedral.

Ten Beadsmen,

Ten Choristers with Chantor,

Ten Lay Clerks,

Ten Clergy, of Parishes in the Gift of the Bishop,

Minor Canons of the Cathedral,

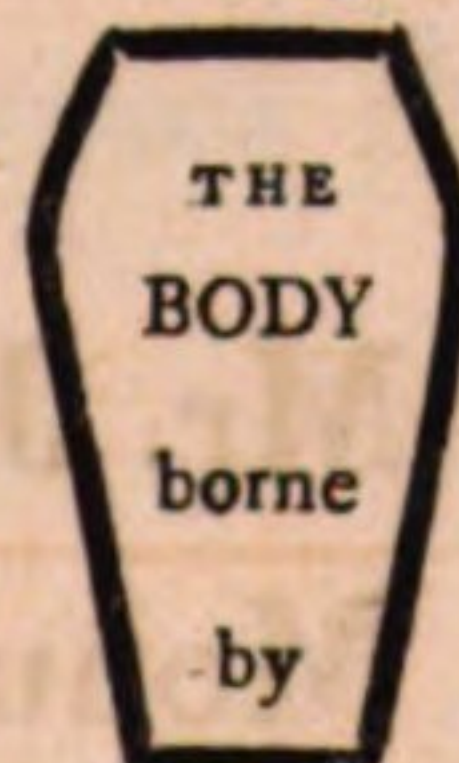
Dr. Stillingfleet, Dean.

Mr. Juett

Mr. Holcombe

Mr. Sandby

Mr. E. Sandys



Mr. Stillingfleet

Dr. Smallridge, Chancellor.

Mr. Meadowcourt

Mr. Wolley.

One Banner,

Two Bannerets,

Followed by Eight Mourners.

last spring, and by disusing fires too soon in that season: hence ensued a troublesome cough, which in about two or three days grew better till the evening before he died, when it seemed to have thrown a load on his lungs too heavy to be removed."

"He then sealed his Will, and, as usual, gave directions about his family affairs, and at night laid him down in peace, not to rise again till the Resurrection of the Just."

"His legacies were as large as could be expected from his daily charities, during a long and most beneficent life. No man left the world with a more unblemished, or more amiable character. Happy will it be for the world, if the praises which crown his memory, may excite his survivors to copy after so excellent a character, and make themselves patterns of good works.

"RD. MEADOWCOURT."

He was buried in the Cathedral near his wife, as they had both desired.

His executor and relation, Mr. John Byrche, who did not long survive him, ordered a Monument to his memory by the best sculptor of the age, who was undoubtedly Roubiliac.

He had executed the Monument erected to the memory of Sir Isaac Newton, and others of equal celebrity about that time; and although Bishop Hough's by this distinguished artist is well known and admired by all who have visited Worcester Cathedral; yet as there are many who have not had that opportunity, some description of it will no doubt be acceptable. Therefore, I shall not only give an Engraving of this Monument from a beautiful drawing by Mr. Ross, an eminent artist of Worcester, but also, an account of it drawn up by Valentine Green, Esquire, author of that elegant work, the "History and Antiquities of the City of Worcester," himself an excellent judge, both of the design and the execution.

There were several candidates to write his Epitaph, and some doubt was entertained whether it should be in Latin or English; but at last preference was given, and I think rightly, to the latter; because, though our language is not quite so well adapted to the Lapidary style, yet as the principal use of an Epitaph is to excite those who read it to an imitation of the virtues of the deceased, the more universally it can be read the better, and the more extensive will be the use of it.

The learned Dr. Freind, Master of Westminster school,

and Canon of Christ Church in 1744, wrote a Latin one, which had a great deal of merit, and as it will shew the opinion of this learned man, and is still preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, I will add a copy of it to that ultimately fixed on, after the excellent Lord Lyttelton had been consulted on the occasion.

It is generally ascribed to Dr. Tottie, Canon of Christ Church and Archdeacon of Worcester; but it has been lately suggested,* that it was composed by Dr. Smallridge, who was Chancellor of the diocese at the time of the Bishop's death, and who likewise attended his funeral.

It may not be unseasonable to add, what later writers have said on the subject of this distinguished character. Mr. Hume observes, † “ The attempt upon the University of Oxford, was prosecuted with inflexible obstinacy, and was attended with important consequences.” * * * “ The President of Magdalen College, dying about this time, a Mandate was sent in favour of Farmer, a

* Gentleman's Magazine, for the Year 1807. Part ii., p. 701.

† Vol. viii., p. 264-6.

new convert, but one, who besides being a Catholic, had not in other respects the qualifications required by the Statutes for enjoying that office. The Fellows of the College made submissive supplications to the King for recalling his Mandate ; but before they received an answer, the day came, on which, by their Statutes, they were obliged to proceed to an election. They chose Dr. Hough, a man of virtue, as well as of the firmness and vigour requisite for maintaining his own rights, and those of the University.

* * * The President, and all the Fellows, except two who complied, were expelled the College, and Parker, a Roman Catholic, was put in possession of the Office. This act of violence, of all those which were committed during the reign of James, is perhaps the most illegal and arbitrary, and begat an universal discontent against the King's Administration."

Mr. V. Green in his History of the City of Worcester, mentioning Dr. Hough, * says, " He was a bishop after the primitive mode ; at his entrance into the world, he distinguished himself by zeal for the liberty of his country, and had a considerable share in bringing about the Revolution which preserved it."

* Vol. i., p. 214.

“ During his last years, confining himself chiefly to his diocese he laid out his large Revenues in hospitality, yet without ostentation. He was a genuine Patriot; the delight of the Church; a thorn in the side of Oppression; a father of the Indigent, and a friend to all.”

The Rev. Stebbing Shaw, Author of the History of Staffordshire, in speaking * of the Bishops of Lichfield and Coventry, after giving some account of a few of Dr. Hough's Sermons, adds, that he had lately an opportunity of perusing some of them, which he calls excellent, and says, “ We are credibly informed that such was the Bishop's antipathy to their publication, that he gave a strict charge to the contrary after his decease. Whatever were the motives that swayed his amiable and unaspiring mind, there can be no shadow of doubt respecting the authenticity of these valuable Discourses, which are evidently composed in the same firm and perspicuous hand-writing with his Letters.”

Speaking of his Monument, he says, “ There are few great men whose character may be taken from their

* Vol. i., p. 277.

Epitaphs. Impartial history too often gives the lie to sepulchral monuments; but it is not so with Bishop Hough; the English history has embalmed it; satire, that is wont to be unsparing to Mitres, has acknowledged his to be unsullied."

His Wife, Lady Lee, by her Will, dated April 28th, 1719, which she was empowered to make by her Marriage-settlement, directs her Trustees, to re-assign their respective Trusts "into the hands, of her dearly beloved Husband, John, Lord Bishop of Worcester," and bequeaths whatever may be called her's, to him and his heirs for ever; he making good all such Legacies as shall be mentioned in her Will, or any Codicil, signed by her, &c. She then bequeaths as follows;—

"To my Nephew, Mr. Edward Byrche, my biggest Diamond Ring.—To my Niece, Mrs. Jane Byrche, four large Diamonds, formerly my Ear-rings.—To my Niece, Mrs. Mary Byrche, my Diamond Buckle and small brilliant Ear-rings.—To my Niece, Mrs. Anne Byrche, my pearl necklace and Diamond Buckles.—To my Nephews, Mr. William and Mr. John Byrche, each of them twenty pounds to buy a ring.—To Mrs. Mary Townshend, my Ruby Ring.—To Mrs. Biddulph, wife of Simon Biddulph, Esquire, my Gold Snuff-box.—And in token of the respect I bear to the memory of my former husband, Sir Charles Lee, I give to his unfortunate Grandchild, Mrs. R. Bradshaw, one hundred pounds."

And then, after several small Annuities and Legacies, she desires to be buried, at the discretion of the Bishop, in such place as he designed for his own interment.

WILL

OF

DOCTOR HOUGH, BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

Dated March 2, 1741.



IN the Name of God, Amen. I, John, Bishop of Worcester, having my health, memory, and understanding as good as at all other times, blessed be God! do make this my last Will and Testament in writing and in manner following. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, in humble confidence of his acceptance, through the merits and intercession of my blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ; and blessed be his holy name for that grace he was pleased to give me, whereby, I found myself early disposed to endeavour to understand and obey his will, as it is delivered in the Gospel of his Son; and to wish well, and do good, according to my poor ability, to all men without exception.

I will that my body be conveyed to Worcester, there to be buried in that part of the Cathedral church, commonly called our Lady's Chapel, by the side of my dear Wife, with whom I shall undoubtedly rise again, and with whom I trust to obtain a part in that blessed

state, which our Lord Jesus Christ has purchased by his death for all those that love and look for his appearance. I will that my Funeral be performed decently, without superfluous expenses, according to the direction of my Executor.

I give my right, title and interest in two Leases, under the Lord Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, viz. the Manor of Burton and Worrell, and that other Lease of part of the tythes of Welmbury, both which are in the county of Chester, to my well-beloved kinsman, Mr. Thomas Byrche, of Leacroft in Staffordshire, obliging him to pay to Mrs. Mary Townshend, during the term of her life, the sum of thirty pounds yearly, for which I received a valuable consideration. And I will that he pay to her likewise, the further sum of ten pounds yearly during her life, as a testimony of the good will that my dear Wife bore to her.

I will that he pay to Mrs. Priscilla Beckett ten pounds yearly during her life, to whom I likewise give one silver plate, and the two little coffee-pots, as also the bed, chairs, window-curtains, skreen in her room; which Annuities, I appoint to be paid by quarterly payments, without any defalcation for taxes, or any other account: the first

payment to be made on the first Quarter-day after my decease.

I give to Robert Harrison, my silver standish, the two little silver candlesticks which I use in my chamber, with the snuffer-pan, snuffer, and extinguishers belonging to them. I give to him a little silver dish, with six knives, spoons, and forks of Poyner's making, and two small silver salts; as also the bed and furniture of the Green Chamber, at the North end of the house. And whereas I supplied him, the said Robert Harrison, with £1000 towards the making of his late purchase, my will is, that he enjoy the same, without payment of any interest; nor shall he be obliged to pay the said £1000, or any part thereof, till three years after my decease. And I will that he then apply it as I shall order by any writing under my hand.

I give to Christopher Harrison one silver tankard, two little silver salts, with the white bed and all the furniture of the room where it stands.

I give to William Harrison, one silver tankard, two little silver salts, with the bed and all the furniture in the Blue Room, where a Chaplain used to lodge; and I

leave to the three* Brothers this testimony, that from their first entrance into my family, they have always served me diligently, faithfully, and with affection. "May the blessing of God be always upon them!"

I give my books to my kinsman, Mr. Thomas Byrche, of Leacroft in Staffordshire.

I give fifty pounds to be distributed among fifty poor housekeepers in the parish of Hartlebury; and fifty pounds to be distributed among one hundred poor housekeepers in the city of Worcester. The distribution to be at the discretion of my Executor, within one month after my decease.

These forementioned devises and payments being made good, and all debts by me contracted and my funeral charges discharged, I give the rest and residue of my estate and all my worldly goods, under what denomination soever they may fall, to my beloved kinsman Mr. John Byrche, whom I do hereby nominate and appoint the full and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament, reserving to myself a power to do as I shall see good, by any codicil hereunto annexed under my hand.

* They all three attended his Funeral, and were his Secretary, his Butler, and his Gentleman,

In witness thereof, I the said John, Bishop of Worcester, have hereunto set my hand and seal this second day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-one.

JO. WORCESTER.

Signed, sealed, published, and declared
by the above John, Bishop of Worcester, to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of Us whose names are subscribed in the presence of the said Testator and of each other.

JOHN BAKER,

JOHN EYRE,

WILLIAM BROUGHTON.

I give to my dear kinsman Captain Drackford, twenty guineas for a Ring. To Mr. Congreve and Mr. Thomas, ten guineas each for mourning.

I will that all my servants receive their wages to the next quarter-day after my decease, and that housekeeping be continued one month for them.

I give to my deserving kinsman, Theophilus Biddulph, of Birbury or Birdingbury, Esquire, all my Pictures, not

otherwise disposed of; and I give to him likewise one hundred pounds to put them in cases, and remove them to Birbury.

I give to Christopher Harrison, two hogsheads of the best malt drink that shall be found in the cellar under his care, and as great a number of bottles as shall suffice to bottle off both of them.

I give to William Harrison, my Escrutoire and writing-desk.

I give to Mary Tillerton the bed and furniture in the room over the pantry.

I declare this to be a Codicil to my Will annexed.

JO. WORCESTER.

June 10th, 1742.

Proved at London, (with a Codicil annexed), before the Judge, the twenty-eighth day of May, in the year of our Lord 1743, by the oath of John Byrche, the sole Executor, to whom Administration was granted, being first sworn by Commission duly to administer.

Signed, GEORGE GOSTLING,
NATHANIEL GOSTLING,
RICHARD CRESWELL.

} Deputy Registrars.

otherwise disposed of; and I give to him likewise one hundred pounds to put them in cases, and remove them to Birbury.

I give to Christopher Harrison, two hogsheds of the best malt drink that shall be found in the cellar under his care, and as great a number of bottles as shall suffice to bottle off both of them.

I give to William Harrison, my Escritoire and writing-desk.

I give to Mary Tillerton the bed and furniture in the room over the pantry.

I declare this to be a Codicil to my Will annexed.

JO. WORCESTER.

June 10th, 1742.

Proved at London, (with a Codicil annexed), before the Judge, the twenty-eighth day of May, in the year of our Lord 1742, by the oath of John Byrnie, the sole Executor, to whom Administration was granted, being first sworn by Commission duly to administer.

}	Signed, George Gostling,
	NATHANIEL GOSTLING,
	RICHARD CHESWELL,
Deputy Registrars.	

100

E P I T A P H
ON THE MONUMENT OF BISHOP HOUGH.



SACRED TO POSTERITY
BE THE VIRTUES OF THE MOST EXCELLENT PRELATE,
DR. JOHN HOUGH,
THE EVER-MEMORABLE PRESIDENT OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD,
IN THE REIGN OF KING JAMES THE SECOND.
CALLED FORTH TO THIS DANGEROUS AND IMPORTANT STATION
FOR HIS LEARNING, PRUDENCE, PIETY,
HE MAINTAINED IT ON THE DAY OF TRIAL,
WITH ABILITY, INTEGRITY, DIGNITY;
FIRM IN THE DEFENCE OF THE INVADED RIGHTS OF HIS COLLEGE,
HOW PROVIDENTIALY FOR THIS CHURCH AND NATION,
HE OPPOSED THE RAGE OF POPISH SUPERSTITION AND TYRANNY,
LET THE ANNALS OF ENGLAND TESTIFY.
IN HAPPIER TIMES,
HE WAS ADVANCED TO BE A GUARDIAN OF THE RELIGION AND
LIBERTIES OF HIS COUNTRY;
IN HONOURABLE TESTIMONY OF HIS EMINENT SERVICES TO BOTH,
WAS MADE BISHOP OF OXFORD, A.D. 1690;
WAS TRANSLATED TO THE SEE OF LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY,
A.D. 1692;
TO THE SEE OF WORCESTER, A.D. 1717.

IN HIS FAITHFUL ADMINISTRATION OF THE PASTORAL OFFICE,
BY PRUDENT GOVERNMENT, BY IMPARTIAL AFFECTION, BY PERSUASIVE
EXAMPLE,
HE WAS HONOURED AND BELOVED,
AND LEFT TO EACH SUCCESSOR A WELL REGULATED DIOCESE.
IN EVERY CONDITION AND RELATION,
FROM THE INFLUENCE OF A LIVELY FAITH,
FROM THE OVERFLOWINGS OF A BENEVOLENT HEART,
IT WAS THE BUSINESS AND PLEASURE OF HIS LIFE,
TO SERVE GOD, AND TO DO GOOD.
HIS BENEFACTIONS TO MAGDALEN COLLEGE AND TO HIS EPISCOPAL HOUSES
ARE ILLUSTRIOUS AND LASTING MONUMENTS OF HIS MUNIFICENCE;
YET MUCH WERE THEY EXCELLED BY THE NOBLE INSTANCES
OF HIS DIFFUSIVE, UNBOUNDED CHARITY.
HIS COURTEOUS AFFABILITY, AND ENGAGING CONDESCENSION, WERE THE
DELIGHT OF THE NUMEROUS PARTAKERS OF HIS GENEROUS HOSPITALITY.
GRACE WAS IN HIS ADDRESS, AND DIGNITY IN HIS DEPORTMENT;
IN CONVERSATION, PROPRIETY AND PURITY OF LANGUAGE;
IN WRITING, EXACTNESS, EASE, AND ELEGANCE OF STYLE
EMBELLISHED
THE JUSTNESS, THE DELICACY, THE HUMANITY, THE PURITY OF HIS
SENTIMENTS.
BLEST WITH UNINTERRUPTED HEALTH AND TRANQUILLITY OF MIND,
HAPPY IN HIS LIFE, AND IN HIS DEATH
FULL OF HONOUR AND FULL OF DAYS,
IN THE 93rd YEAR OF HIS AGE, AND THE 53rd OF HIS CONSECRATION
IN THE ENTIRE POSSESSION OF HIS UNDERSTANDING,

IN THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF A WELL SPENT LIFE,
IN SURE AND CERTAIN HOPE OF A JOYFUL RESURRECTION,
HE EXPIRED WITHOUT A GROAN.

HE WAS THE SON OF JOHN HOUGH, CITIZEN OF LONDON, AND MARGARET, HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER OF JOHN BYRCHE, IN THE COUNTY OF STAFFORD, ESQUIRE, AND MARRIED LETTICE, DAUGHTER OF THOMAS FISHER, OF WALSH-HALL, IN THE COUNTY OF WARWICK, ESQUIRE, BY DOROTHY, HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER OF JOHN LACON, OF WEST COPPICE, IN THE COUNTY OF SALOP, ESQUIRE. SHE WAS RELICT OF SIR CHARLES LEE, OF BILLESLEY, IN THE COUNTY OF WARWICK. HE WAS BORN APRIL 12th, 1651, AND DIED MAY 8th, 1743. SHE WAS BORN JULY 20th, 1659, AND DIED NOVEMBER 12th, 1722.

BOTH LIE INTERRED IN OUR LADY'S CHAPEL.

THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED AT THE EXPENSE OF MR. J. BYRCHE, THE BISHOP'S EXECUTOR.

L. F. ROUBILLAC, *inv. et fecit.*

Round the Medallion of the Bishop's Wife, are these words:

BY ME SHE WAS MOST ENTIRELY BELOVED, AND BY ALL OTHER PERSONS ESTEEMED AND VALUED, FOR HER GOOD UNDERSTANDING, SWEET AND EVEN TEMPER, COURTEOUS AND EASY CARRIAGE, UNBLAMEABLE LIFE, AND PRUDENT AND EXEMPLARY CONDUCT, IN EVERY CONDITION AND CIRCUMSTANCE.

EPITAPH
ON DR. HOUGH, BISHOP OF WORCESTER,

WRITTEN BY

ROBERT FREIND, D D.

Master of Westminster School, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.



H. S. E.

REVERENDUS ADMODUM IN CHRISTO PATER
JOHANNES HOUGHIUS,
JOHANNIS CIVIS LONDINENSIS FILIUS EX MARGARETA
CONJUGE, JOHANNIS BYRCHE, DE LEACROFT
IN COM: STAFFORDIÆ ARMIGERI FILIA.
EDUCATUS EST IN COLLEGIO MAGDALENSI OXON.
ANNO DOM: 1687—15 DIE APRILIS EJUSDEM COLLEGII PRÆSES
ELECTUS EST.
POST PAULO, ET IPSE PRÆSES ET PLERIQUE EJUS SOCII
EXPULSI SUNT,
PER COMMISSARIOS REGIA POTESTATE CONSTITUTOS,
QUI ALIUM PRÆSIDEM, ET ALIOS SOCIOS PRO SUA AUTHORITATE
ELEGERUNT.
ANNO DOM: 1688,—GULIELMO RERUM POTITO,
STATIM, UT PAR ERAT, PRÆSES LEGITIMUS
PRÆDICTUS JOHANNES HOUGHIUS,
ET SOCII, QUOTQUOT SUPERFUERE,
SUIS LOCIS, GRATULANTE UNIVERSA ACADEMIA,
RESTITUTI SUNT.

ANNO DOM: 1690—IDEM PRÆDICTUS PRÆSES
AD EPISCOPATUM OXONIENSEM MERITO EVECTUS EST;
DEINDE ANNO DOM: 1699, AD DIÆCESUM DE LICHFIELD ET COVENTRY:
POSTREMO, SEPT. 28, ANNO DOM: 1717, AD HANC VIGORNIENSEM
PROMOTUS EST.

IN SINGULIS HISCE HONORIFICIS, QUIBUS POTITUS EST, OFFICIIS
ITA SE GESSIT,

UT APUD EOS QUIBUS PRÆFUIT
SUMMAM LAUDEM, CULTUM ET REVERENTIAM ASSECUTUS EST.

HOSPITIBUS DOMUS EJUS QUOTIDIE PATUIT,

DONIS ET LIBERALITATE LARGUS FUIT,

(PRÆSERTIM COLLEGIO SUO MAGDALENSI

CUJUS ÆDIFICIIS ORNANDIS

MILLE LIBRAS CONTULIT),

ET CRESCENTE ANNUO REDDITU

ETIAM ULTRO EXCREVIT MUNIFICENTIA.

NATUS EST APRIL. 12, ANNO DOM: 1651, OBIIT MAII 8, A. D. 1743.

ANNO ÆTATIS 93.

ANNO DOM: 1702, UXOREM DUXIT

LETITIAM THOMÆ FISHER, DE WALSH-HALL

IN COM: DE WARWICK ARMIGERI, EX UXORE DOROTHEA

(JOHANNIS LACON DE WEST COPPICE, IN COM: DE SALOP

ARMIGERI NATA), FILIAM, ET D. CAROLI LEE,

DE BILLESLEY IN COM: DE WARWICK BARONETTI, VIDUAM.

LECTISSIMA HÆC FÆMINA,

QUAM CARAM HABUIT,

ET QUACUM FELICITER VIXIT,

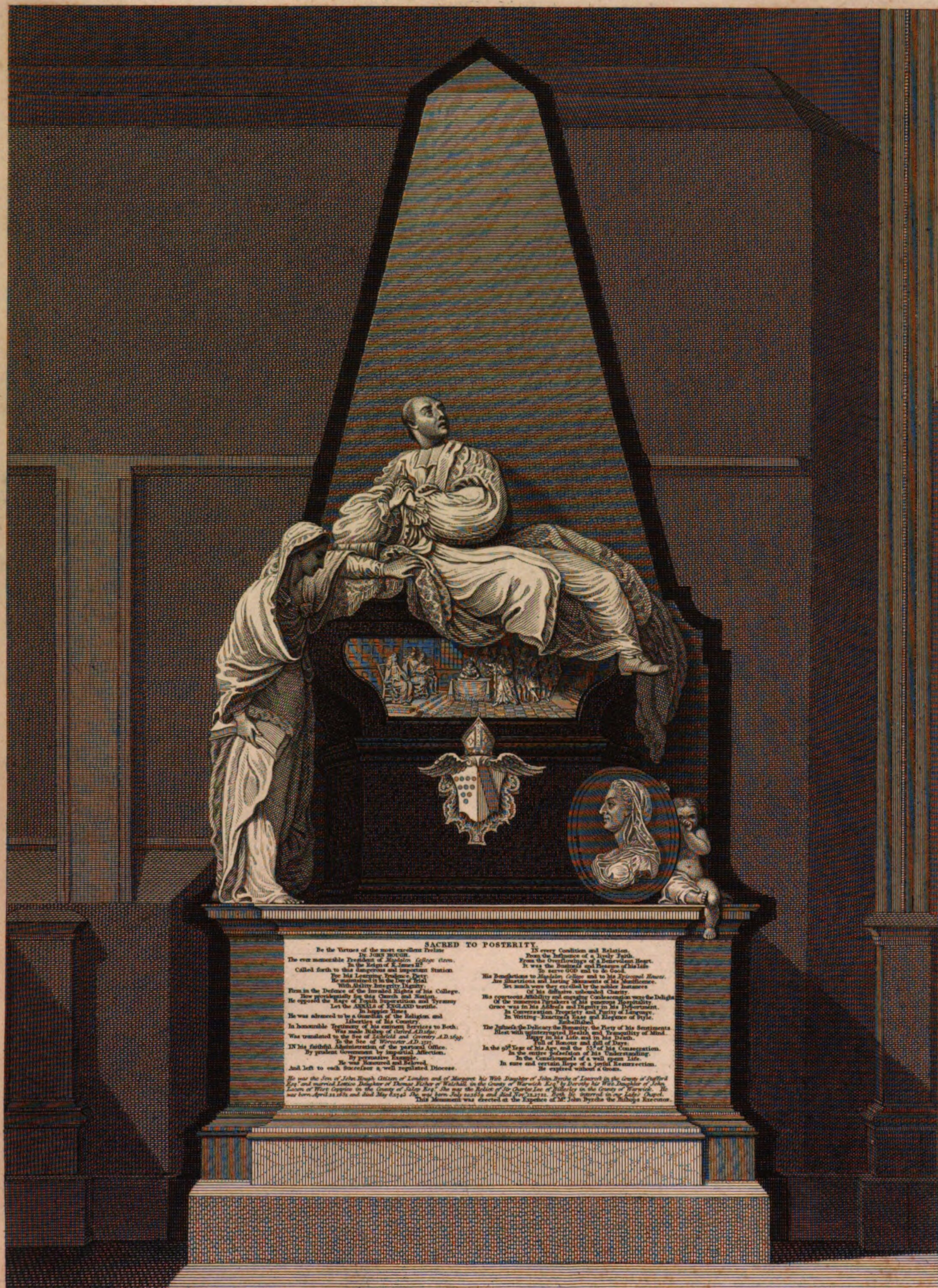
VITAM INCHOAVIT, JUL. 20, 1659; FINIVIT, NOV. 12, 1722.

CURRENTE ANNO ÆTATIS 64.

DESCRIPTION
OF
BISHOP HOUGH'S MONUMENT.*

IN the north transept of the isle, and against the east wall, where formerly stood the altar of the Holy Cross, is a most elegant and magnificent Monument, erected to the memory of that eminent and distinguished prelate, Dr. John Hough, Bishop of this Diocese. He is represented of the size of life, habited in his robes, which are disposed in a bold, free, and graceful manner, and seated in an easy, dignified attitude, in a reclined posture, on a Sarco-phagus, which is formed of black marble, with yellow veins beautifully dispersed over its surface, his right elbow resting on some books, and his hands joined as in the act of devotion. The position of his hand is inclined towards the left shoulder, and somewhat elevated: the countenance highly expressive of quick sense and religious hope, meek, yet animated; and if an image of the piety of his mind may be attempted to be drawn from that faithful index, it may be said, that in the communion this revered

* By VAL. GREEN, in his HISTORY of WORCESTER. Vol. i., p. 157



I Ross del

I Neagle Sc,

Monument of D^r HOUGH Bishop of Worcester
 in the Cathedral of Worcester, by Roubiliac 1743.

patriarch of our religion seems to hold with his Maker, (for he looks beyond this World); he appears to have newly heard the voice from Heaven, saying, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," and gratefully to feel the comforting inference, that "he should rest from his labours."

Beneath, to the right of the Prelate, is the figure of Religion, standing on the top of the base of the Monument, having in her right hand the Bible open, which she supports against her hip; her left hand is employed in supporting a part of the drapery falling from the Bishop, which, it appears, would otherwise intercept her view, and also that of the spectator, of the Basso-Relievo on the face of the Sarcophagus. The figure of Religion is here viewed in profile, standing at a due angle with the whole. The gentle stooping of her body, as if more minutely inspecting into the above story, is most happily expressed. The centre of gravity is seated in the right foot, supported by the stress of the left hand against the drapery, as before described: the left foot, touching only with the toes, is no sort of support to it. This attitude, though intricate, is amazingly easy; her aspect has the sweetness and complacency which should accompany pure religion; yet tempered here with the appearance of concern, as though

she felt the removal of an advocate whom she had tried and approved.

The subject on the Bas-Relief, represents the High-Commission Court, held in the hall of Magdalen College Oxford, on Friday, October 21st, 1687, before Cartwright, Bishop of Chester, Wright, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and Jenner, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, as Visitors, appointed by James the Second, to remove Dr. Hough from the Presidency of the College, to which he had been duly elected by the Fellows, and confirmed by the Bishop of Winchester, appointed by the Statutes of the Foundation, Visitor of that College. The composition is formed of two groups of figures, most expressively characteristic of their opposite interests in the scene. The first to the left, consists of the three tools of tyranny already named, seated on the Bench, imperious and overbearing, inflated with all the consequence and importance that could be derived from the impetus of their mission. The second represents Dr. Hough at the head of the Fellows of his College, attired in their academic habits, making his defence. A lively writer has so well drawn his portrait in this hour of probation, that I shall here beg leave to copy it. "The figure of Hough, is so extremely characteristic, and the countenance so perfectly

MY LORDS, I HEREBY PROTEST AGAINST ALL YOUR PROCEEDINGS, AND APPEAL
TO MY SOVEREIGN LORD THE KING, IN HIS COURTS OF JUSTICE.

State Trials III Vol. Fol. 1722.



ROUBILLAC SCULPTOR.

BASS-RELIEF ON BISHOP HOUGH'S MONUMENT IN WORCESTER CATHEDRAL.

Engraved by Heath, from a drawing by J. Roofs of Worcester.

Published by White & Cochrane, Fleet Street, Nov. 1780.

expresses the sentiments with which his mind must have been impressed, that without knowing the particulars of the event which the sculpture records, every one may discover he is a man arraigned, whose consciousness of right makes him bold, but not insolent. This group is judiciously connected with the first, by the introduction of a Secretary seated at a table, minuting down the order of the proceedings, as directed by the principal Commissioner, the Bishop of Chester. In a word, as an historical composition, this story is treated in the most correct and masterly manner. The characters are well discriminated, expressive, and just; the figures are critically understood, and as happily executed: the groups bear out with a well-regulated effect, and the Perspective is so scientifically adjusted, that all the objects of the composition approach or recede from the eye, and hold their proportions and places in the most orderly and correct manner possible. The principal figures in this subject are about eight inches high.

Opposite the figure of Religion, is seated a naked boy weeping, his left hand employed in rubbing his eyes. Love, bewailing the separation of a tender pair, is in this figure finely imaged. The right hand of the little Genius supports an oval of black marble, on whose plane, is a profile head

of the Bishop's Lady, in demi-relievo, with an inscription round it in gold letters. Beneath the subject in basso-relievo, are placed the arms of the See of Worcester, impaling those of his Lordship. To use an animated expression, which the subject may well excuse, the larger figures of this sculptural pile, have an air of life, and seem to want nothing but the vital fluid, and the Almighty's breath; for mind and sentiment were certainly never more elicited from marble, with more forcible effect, than is found in this admirable production of modern art. We cannot but commend the grateful spirit of the gentleman who chose so able an artist, to give to posterity a just sense of his Lordship's worth. The memory of a Hough, seemed to require the hand of a Roubillac, to embrace the wide extended honors of his name, to hold them forth to public veneration, and preserve the full benefits of his illustrious example to the present and future ages; an important duty, of which that accomplished artist has acquitted himself with infinite honour to his eminent talents.

The whole is finished with a pyramid of fine grey marble as its ground, and the Monument is happily fixed at a due distance from the north window of the great cross isle, so that the effect of the chiaro-oscuro, is thereby rendered very beautiful: its height is about twenty-four feet.

There are few great men whose character may be taken from their epitaphs. Impartial history too often gives the lie to sepulchral marbles. The English history has embalmed it. Satire, that is wont to be unsparing of mitres, has acknowledged his to shine unsullied. But the poet and the historians give us only the idea of his public life. Of the private, as well as the public virtues of this excellent prelate, the record on his Monument, by the elegant pen of the late Dr. Tottie, Arch-deacon of Worcester, and inserted on the annexed plate, will form the most correct, as well as the most concise account that can be offered to the attention of the reader, as a faithful picture of the Man.

EXTRACTS

FROM

BISHOP HOUGH'S SERMONS.

ALTHOUGH there are few of Bishop Hough's Sermons, except those which were delivered on public occasions, he left a great many in manuscript, which were long preserved with much veneration among his relations and friends; and after passing through some hands, were at last disposed of by the Executors of those who originally possessed them, to the great advantage of many of the Clergy in that neighbourhood, who appear to have set too great a value on them for their private use, to make them public.

It is to be hoped, however, that the fruit of the excellent doctrines and precepts which they contained, has not been entirely lost; on the contrary, it is probable that it still continues, in various forms, to be distributed and enjoyed.

It may not be unacceptable to give Extracts from a few of them, preached chiefly on public occasions, as specimens of his style and manner, though this must be

allowed to be a very imperfect way of judging of his abilities in the pulpit.

In a Discourse before the House of Lords, on occasion of a Fast in April 1701, the Text being, Psalm cxxvii, 1. "*Except the Lord build the house they labour in vain, that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain;*"—he says, towards the conclusion,

"Since neither Church nor State can prosper without God's blessing, let us do all that we can on our parts, to induce Him to take them under His protection. And in order to this, let us strenuously apply ourselves to the service of both, in such manner as is agreeable to the will of God, and in such measure as our respective abilities, and the circumstances of our condition will allow. For though He build the house, yet others must labour, and the watchman must do his duty, though God keep the city. Let no passion, nor prejudice, nor private interest, steal in and mix themselves with our public cares, nor let any discouragements make us weary of a business wherein God co-operates, and from whom we look for success. Let the weight of all difficulties be sustained by the strength of our faith, and let our sincerity bear us above censure and reproach. But above all things, let us be careful to build after God's model, laying no other

foundation than what He himself has laid, nor raising any other superstructure than what is agreeable to His Word. And that all this may be done more effectually let us sincerely discharge the duty of this day; let us humbly acknowledge our sins before God, and confess our unworthiness of His protection; let us with shame remember the many and signal favours He has vouchsafed us, and the ungrateful returns we have made to Him; let charity, good-nature, and the common cause of our neighbours, create in us a fellow-feeling of all their afflictions, that they may discern us to sympathize with them, and derive something of ease to themselves, by seeing us bear a part in what they feel. And lastly, let us pray earnestly to Almighty God, to shew himself in their relief, to restore them to liberty, and the quiet enjoyment of His Gospel, to let the light thereof shine upon all that remain in darkness, and to continue those inestimable blessings to us and our posterity for evermore."

The following Extract is from another Sermon preached before the House of Lords, in November 1709, being a day of Thanksgiving, Text, Psalm xxxi. 26. "*O love the Lord all ye his Saints; for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer*"—"Give me leave now to make two or three inferences from what has been said,

and so I shall conclude. And first, if the faithful are the persons whom God preserves, if the Saints only have claim to his protection: then it is our principal interest to deal uprightly with Him and with ourselves; the business of religion must be our serious care; we must endeavour to understand and then hold fast the truth." * * *

"A second inference to be made is, that if God preserves the faithful, then we must never forget that the work is His; we must not transfer his glory, nor repose our confidence in any other arm. Men are too inclinable to fix their eyes upon second causes, and do not always look beyond them to the invisible hand that directs and governs: but if a General has wisdom and intrepidity, we ought to consider that God fills his breast with those glorious qualities; it is He that gives them, nay, it is He that orders and makes them useful. If a band of men are possessed with resolution, so that they seem insensible of danger, and surmount difficulties, that humanly speaking, were insuperable, it is God that elevates their spirits, it is He strengthens their hearts—He leads them on; they conquer first and wonder afterwards. This, I say, is the case, where nothing is evidently discernible but the conduct of the Leader, the good discipline of them that follow, and the courage of both: but how often is it seen, that

something falls out in the course of an enterprize quite beside, and above the first design. An error sometimes has proved fortunate, and too much care in others has been the occasion of miscarriage; their own batteries have been turned upon them. Thus we are accustomed to think, and thus we have learned to speak, but these are the operations of God; it is by these means He is pleased to shew that He is the supreme director of affairs; that all events are in His hands, that he putteth down one, and setteth up another."

"Let it not be imagined, I say this to lessen our obligation to those who have fought our battles; for we cannot easily exceed in honour and acknowledgment to such as hazard their lives in the service of their country; especially to those, upon whom the deliberative part is incumbent. How great is their care and solicitude whilst their projects are upon the anvil? and who can express the impatient agitation of their spirits, the pangs, and anguish of their minds, whilst matters are in suspense, and the event doubtful. The least false step tarnishes their glory, and misfortune, even without fault, makes the ungrateful ready to cancel the merit of their past services; so, that none but themselves, are able to tell us what they feel upon such occasions; and it is almost

impossible for us to set too great a value upon their labours; but still they are God's instruments; He is our Sovereign Benefactor—He is our Saviour and Redeemer.”

“A third, and the last inference I shall make is, that since God rewardeth the proud, we should be extremely careful not to enter into that character; for if we do, we provoke him to leave our side, and our guilty consciences will tell us the fault is our own, when we find Him on the contrary part. And this caution is most necessary in the happiest season: for prosperity is leaven to the mind, it makes the passions work, and swells the desires; leads a man oftentimes beyond the limits of modesty and justice, and sometimes transports him beyond all bounds to a vain presumption of his own strength, the surest presage of an ensuing downfall. But if we will secure God on our side, we must rest entirely on his protection, use no indirect methods of advantage, nor go out of the ways that he prescribes: we must not transgress the rules of Charity and Mercy, we must not forsake Truth and Integrity, we must not, in short, treat our enemies as they treat us; but with prudence and circumspection, constancy and resolution, guard against their designs, and repel their injurious attempts: and, when that is done, keep always in a disposition

to receive them as friends, when they are ready to repent and lay down their enmity.

Which God of His mercy grant may soon come to pass, for the sake and through the intercession of his Son; for the benefit of his Church, for the peace and quiet of Europe, and particularly for the advantage of our most Excellent Queen's dominions in their ecclesiastical and civil interests! Amen.

In a Charity Sermon preached at St. Bride's, on Easter Monday 1702, Text, Colossians iii, v. 1.—“*If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things that are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.*—

“This Epistle,” he observes, “is an eminent instance of St. Paul's indefatigable pains to preserve the Faith; and makes us sensible, with how much reason it was that he put the case of all the Churches into the catalogue of his sufferings for the Cross of Christ.”

After entering into a short Comment on the circumstances which led the Apostle to address the Colossians, he says, “By the things that are ‘above,’ are in general understood the joys

of Heaven; that life and immortality, which are brought to light through the Gospel, those things which are only spiritually discerned, and which nothing but a reasonable service can entitle us to; and from the Text thus understood, we learn,

“First, That the proper object of a Christian’s pursuit, the things he ought to seek and labour for, are not to be found in this world. ‘They are above.’

“Secondly, That the true Christian life will discover itself in the tendency of our aims and endeavours: practices will be suitable to the principles from whence they spring, and therefore, St. Paul expects it as a reasonable evidence of a Christian’s sincerity, ‘If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above.’

“Thirdly, That the strongest motive, and greatest encouragement to this duty is, that the things we ‘seek,’ are not only where Christ is, but where he is vested with all power and honour, ‘Where he sits at the right hand of God.’

“And, therefore, I shall in the Fourth and last place, instance, in some means, whereby we may arrive at this end.—It is the excellency of the Christian religion, that her

faith is the most sublime, and her precepts the most reasonable; that both tend to the perfection of our natures, and both carry us to a compleat and adequate object of our desires. For this reason it is, that a Christian must be 'above' the world, before he can come within the prospect of his reward; and nothing 'in' the world comes up to this character. For a compleat and perfect object of desire or love, includes necessarily in it, these two qualifications: first, that it extends to the utmost stretch of our ideas concerning it, and secondly, that it have variety and always endure. It must first, I say, be at least equal to the idea we have conceived of it; for otherwise, we are cheated in the fruition; hopes and expectations are high raised, and sink at last in disappointment: it must, likewise, yield variety and always endure; for otherwise, satiety will grow upon us; the same things constantly, cannot always please; the mind is restless, and will not abide where it can no longer make new discoveries; but when it has turned a thing on all sides and seen through it, it presently flies off to a fresh object."

"Apply we this, now, to Heaven and the world. In the presence of God, viz. in Heaven, is 'fulness of joy;' it is absolutely impossible to extend our imaginations so as fully to comprehend the smallest degrees of it, and 'at his right hand are pleasures for evermore;' pleasures fresh, and ever

flowing, a boundless store of wisdom and knowledge, where the active mind shall find itself perpetually taken up in new searches, brighter rays shall gradually spring in upon it, and the present satisfaction shall not hinder a constant progress in improvement and pleasure. And what now like this can the world afford? What can it offer that does not cheat and baffle our expectations in the pleasures it promised? Let the appeal be to those who have had the most experience, and they cannot but with shame and confusion own, that a weak reason and strong imagination give charms to the world, that are never found in it. How lifeless and insipid a thing is grandeur, to those that have been born to, or long enjoyed it? And how sick, oftentimes, are they of that pageantry and glitter which dazzle the eyes of lookers on at a distance? They know and feel to be a burden, what others esteem their happiness to consist in, and History affords many examples of great men, who have thrown them off as an intolerable yoke, whilst the unexperienced have been contending who should next wear them. But, then, suppose the world to be at present as agreeable as can be imagined, will it always continue? or will it always be new? by no means; so much the contrary, that nothing in its own nature is more uncertain and fugitive."

"There must be a concurrence of many circumstances

to make the world move easily with us ; but the least wheel out of order, puts a full stop to the machine ; an hundred things may obstruct our coming within the reach of what we aim at, and as many may prevent the enjoyment of it afterwards ; but if both succeed, yet it is certain they will come to an end, and generally speaking, to a very short one ; for there wants that variety that should keep up the relish of it : the same thing over and over palls the appetite, it grows into neglect, and at last becomes nauseous. A short survey carries the eye immediately over the whole continent of pleasure, where all the treasures and riches are carefully exposed to view ; and yet a miserable sterility appears, and, to an intelligent observer, a soil so unpromising, as utterly discourages the hopes of improvement, or discovery. And this shews the wisdom of the Christian's choice, who has judiciously fixed his heart ' where true joys are to be found,' who by frequent meditation and abstraction from the world, has learnt to have ' his conversation in Heaven,' whilst he lives upon earth, and who labours with all imaginable assiduity to entitle himself to those pleasures that shall never abate, either in their relish or duration. He makes it the great business of his life to strengthen his faith and weaken his appetites : by frequent and vigorous reflections, to go, as far as he can, into the scrutiny of a future life, and get, if possible, a glimpse of those things, ' that eye hath not

seen, nor ear heard ;' and, by moderation, temperance, and a prudent self-denial, to withdraw every day more and more from those low and despicable enjoyments, which discover so much poverty and malignity in their nature ; and if he do not seriously and heartily do this, he takes up only a bare name and profession, but is not ' risen again with Christ.' For the true Christian life will discover itself in the tendency of our aims and endeavours ; practices will be suitable to the principles from which they spring ; and, therefore, St. Paul expects it, as a reasonable evidence of a Christian's sincerity, ' If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things that are above.'

" This is my second particular, and is so very obvious, as scarce to admit of any thing by way of proof and confirmation. For if one that has too much already, still drudges on for more ; if he proceeds to add land to land, and money to money, to increase an heap that is already overgrown ; and in the mean time neglects to supply the necessities of his neighbour, nay, perhaps his own just occasions, shall such an one persuade us that his treasure is in Heaven ? we are better informed by seeing where his heart is. If he really sought ' those things that are above,' he would use these below in another manner ; he would endeavour to ' make to himself friends of the mammon of unrighteousness,'

by applying it to those ends for which God had given it ; by decently supporting his family and his character, and liberally relieving the wants of other men. So when we see a man indulge himself in luxury and ease, and ‘ make provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof,’ shall we think he has a relish for spiritual things, or that his thoughts are turned toward them ? it is impossible, it cannot be.”

“ As thought is of the essence of the mind, (for it cannot be, and not think,) so our words and actions will shew which way it is turned ; for ‘ out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh,’ and the tree will certainly be discovered by its fruit ; and therefore, vain and empty pretensions are not only unprofitable, but foolish ; for as they do not recommend any one to God’s approbation, so neither can they impose upon a considerate man.”

“ I come, now, to my third particular ; that the strongest motive and greatest encouragement to us, ‘ to seek those things that are above,’ is not only that they are where Christ is, but where he is vested with all power and honour, ‘ where he sits at the right hand of God ;’ and that for these reasons ;—because he is our Redeemer, our Saviour, and Mediator ; because he makes amends for our defects by his own merits, and shall at last be our Judge.”

After noticing other excellencies in our Saviour's character, he says, "The last encouragement to our religious endeavours is, that Christ shall be our Judge; and this gives life and spirit to them, for He whose compassion humbled him to the last degree for our sakes, He shall determine our eternal misery or happiness. He who knows the infirmities of our nature, who takes the will for the deed, and admits honest endeavours in lieu of perfect obedience, nay, He who at all times succours and assists us, it is He alone who has authority to say how far He will assist us. In short, He who is our Redeemer, our Intercessor, our brother, and our friend. He, who under all these titles, we may assure ourselves, will mitigate the rigour of Justice, and bring it down to the lowest pitch by his abundant Mercy and indulgence, He shall be our Judge; a judge who is only cloathed with justice, is dreadful; and miserable man, under the sense of his own imperfections and the difficulties he must struggle with, must absolutely despair of eternal life, and lay aside the thoughts of it as a fruitless pursuit, if he expect the reward from such a hand; but mercy and goodness keep his hopes alive, tenderness and compassion give warmth and vigour to them, and the wonderful and amazing proofs that Christ has given of his Love, entirely dispel his fears, and turn his hopes into assurance, when he knows that his doom is to come from those gracious lips."

“ I come, now, to the fourth thing I proposed; which was to instance, in some measure, the means whereby we may arrive at our desired end, and which are requisite to all such as sincerely ‘ seek those things that are above;’ and at present I shall only mention three, Contemplation, Prayer, and Charity. And, first, I say, CONTEMPLATION is a proper means, whereby we ‘ seek those things which are above;’ it is, indeed, the principal means, whereby we seek the knowledge and discovery of them; but I speak now of the manner of seeking, so as to obtain them, for that is the import of the word in the Text.”

“ A man is half cured of his folly, that can be brought to a serious consideration of it; for the chief artifice of the world lies in amusing our minds, and keeping them in a hurry with change and variety of trifles, and affording as little intermission as possible for reflection; and it is no wonder, that people fond of the pursuit of worldly pleasures, are lazily content to be so dealt with; for it must be confessed, they will find something painful and difficult in serious thinking, not only as it is properly and truly a labour of the mind, and requires close application and attention, but as it crosses the course of their inclinations, by discovering their false notions, confuting their weak reasonings, reproving their absurd practices, and calling them to a new,

and at first unpleasant method of thought and action ; for the change from one extreme to the other, from this visible and carnal world, to the invisible and spiritual, from these things below, to those that are 'above,' will not be effected without some reluctance in the beginning, and often looking back upon their old acquaintance. But the more difficultly men are brought to this, the more reason we have to press it importunately upon them, to beseech them in Christ's name to be reconciled to God, to think in time what they are doing, and whither they are going ; and if they will not be brought to this, they not only offend against the Gospel, but degrade themselves below their reasonable nature ; for with what face can they pretend to so noble a principle as that of an immortal soul, who resolve to be ignorant of its proper business, and wherein the dignity of its nature consists ! And if they will once set themselves to learn this, they will not be far from the kingdom of God ; they will then begin to perceive what are, and what are not objects worthy of their consideration ; the face of God will shine upon them, and as the soul makes higher flights, the contemptible world will dwindle and vanish ; new scenes will open and disclose themselves, and they will quickly come to be experimentally convinced, that an habit of thinking in this life is previously requisite to a life of contemplation hereafter."

“ A second means, whereby ‘ we seek those things that are above’ is PRAYER. This is, indeed, in some measure, an anticipation of the future life, and entering into possession of celestial joys ; for by this we make the nearest approach to, and are admitted into conversation with GOD himself. Contemplation only gives us, (if I may be allowed to express it so,) the prospect of Him at a distance ; it seems to set Him before us, rather as an object of the understanding than the affections ; but Prayer brings Him close to us, gives us a full and distinct view of his infinite perfections, enables us to discover every day more and more, how adorable, how amiable, He is ; we taste and feel as the Psalmist expresses it, that the ‘ Lord is good, that He only is good ;’ and from experience we come to find, that nothing can give a true, substantial, lasting pleasure, but the enjoyment of Him. By this means, we secure to ourselves the concurrence and co-operation of his Grace, and in the most effectual manner, prevent the danger of ever being surprized or overcome by temptation ; for then we can say with St. Paul, ‘ We can do all things through Christ, that strengthens us ;’ then we shall be able to ask with confidence, as he did, ‘ Who shall separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord ?’ What obstacles, what distresses, what temptations, what powers, are able to interpose between Him and us ? None of these things can prevent that blessed union,

when God himself is pleased to favour it, and that he certainly and undoubtedly does, so oft as the soul, in the sense of her own weakness and impotence, has recourse to him for succour. Of all others, Prayer is the most likely thing to purify our hearts, and from hence we know is the source and spring of all our irregular desires."

"The third means, whereby, 'to seek those things that are above,' is CHARITY; this is that immortal virtue, that shall outlive the rest, that shall accompany us to Heaven, and there become the business of the place; and therefore, it is no wonder if it be absolutely requisite here, to all that will maintain a title to that future inheritance."

"The word Charity, in Scripture, does often comprehend our whole duty to our neighbour; but strictly speaking, it is that affection of the mind, whereby we are kindly disposed towards all men, and ready to supply them as occasion may require, and our abilities permit, with such things as of common right they could not demand; and this affection alone is Charity, and acceptable to God: when nothing more is in our power, we are really charitable, when we wish well to those whom we cannot assist, and pray to God to be their benefactor. But if we, indeed, have this virtue, it will demonstrate itself in actions as oft

as it can ; for good offices flow from it necessarily, as effects from their causes ; and whenever any man forbears to do good to another when it is in his power, we may infallibly be assured, he wants the principle from which it should spring ; and that no man may deceive himself and think he has Charity when he has not, it is always easy for him to examine his own heart, and truth will manifestly discover itself. Let him ask, whether he sincerely wishes well to all men, whether he heartily rejoices in their welfare, whether he contributes to it as often as he has opportunity and ability, whether he does it to their minds as well as their bodies, with relation to the future, as well as the present life ? and if his heart can honestly answer to these questions, he is a truly charitable man, and will reap the fruits of that admirable virtue, both here and hereafter. It is by this alone, that we can demonstrate our love to God, and without it, He will accept of no other testimony ; for, as St. Paul tells the Corinthians, ‘ Though I give my body to be burned and have not Charity, it profiteth me nothing ;’ this sounds something strange, for our blessed Lord, the great example and author of love, has told us, ‘ that greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friend :’ and what can I do to gain belief, if it be not sufficient to seal the truth with my blood ? Why, St. John tells you, in a very short word, ‘ Love your brother :’ this,

and nothing else without it is evidence in the case; for he that says, 'I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar.' A man may be a martyr to his pride or his humour, and something of this kind St. Paul supposes in the present instance; he had been bred amongst the Pharisees, the greatest pretenders in the world, and he had seen pretences of sanctity and zeal carry men a great way, where true religion was not at the bottom, many times to the hazard, and sometimes even to the giving up of their lives. But let them be carried as far as they would, they were not actuated by the love of God, if it did not appear in their love to mankind. Let us therefore, my brethren, manifest our love to God by our love to his offspring; we are members one of another, and ought, nay, indeed, can scarce forbear, to have a fellow-feeling for each other's infirmities: whenever, therefore, we discern a man's wants in any kind, let us relieve him, or rather let us relieve ourselves, for if we have humanity, we must be touched with them. Freely we have received, let us freely give. It is applicable to temporal as well as spiritual goods. God has honoured the rich in this world, with the title of his Stewards; but if they do not dispense what He has entrusted them with, according to his intentions, they are false and unfaithful; the Office is ministerial, the goods are not their own and must be accounted for."

“Charity is a word of a large extent; and as we seldom see any body that is entirely destitute of it in all its parts, so we rarely find a man that practises the several parts of it with an equal tenor. Some are very free of their advice and instruction, have great compassion upon ignorance and folly, and we must own, it is a noble charity to relieve them; but these men can look upon the bodily wants of their neighbours with less tenderness, and give us too much cause to suspect they are liberal in the other kind, because it costs them nothing. On the other hand, it is no uncommon thing to see people free of their purses, ready to distribute, and willing to communicate, where misery and distress call for their aid, and this too must be allowed to be praise-worthy; but if we perceive them, at the same time, to be unconcerned for their spiritual and intellectual wants, it is a manifest indication that the virtue is complexional; we cannot choose but reflect, that this is more likely to spring from vanity and ostentation, or a natural tenderness of mind, than from the divine and reasonable principle of Charity, which has a suitable regard to exigencies of all kinds according to their nature.”

“And here, I cannot forbear to observe, to the immortal honour of this City and her Magistrates, that Charity in its true latitude, seems to have been cultivated by her, with as

much application, as by any society whatsoever. Piety and virtue have always shared in her care, and in spite of the degeneracy of the present age, she has carried on her endeavours for reformation of manners seriously, and in some measure successfully: God of his mercy strengthen the hands of all those that take pains in so good a work, and grant that they may every day get ground, and see, and rejoice in the fruit of their labours!"

"The munificence and liberality of the City is seen in her public Foundations and Hospitals, and here provision is made for the mind as well as the body; the intention of the Benefactors is honourably pursued in the execution, and the care of the Governors is a charity not much inferior to the bounty of the donors."

After enumerating and forcibly recommending the different Charities in the City, he concludes, "And may it please Almighty God, to enable those who undertake such works, to surmount all the difficulties that cross their design! then will they have, (what one would wish to every good and public-spirited man,) the comfort of their labours in this life; and, when that is at an end, those labours will conduct them to the joys that are above, and that will for ever remain. AMEN.

EVENING PRAYER.

THE following Prayer of Bishop Hough's composing, will form a proper addition to these Extracts. It was written for the Hospital of the Lady Catherine Levison, at Temple Balsal, in the county of Warwick, incorporated by an Act 1st. of Queen Anne, according to the Will of the Foundress, for the maintenance of poor widows, and poor women not married, with power for the Governors to name their successors, the Lord Bishop of the diocese for the time being to be one. There is a Chaplain likewise, who is directed to read the Scripture, &c., twice every day; and the following Prayer was composed by Dr. Hough, for the use of the Women who are admitted into this Hospital.

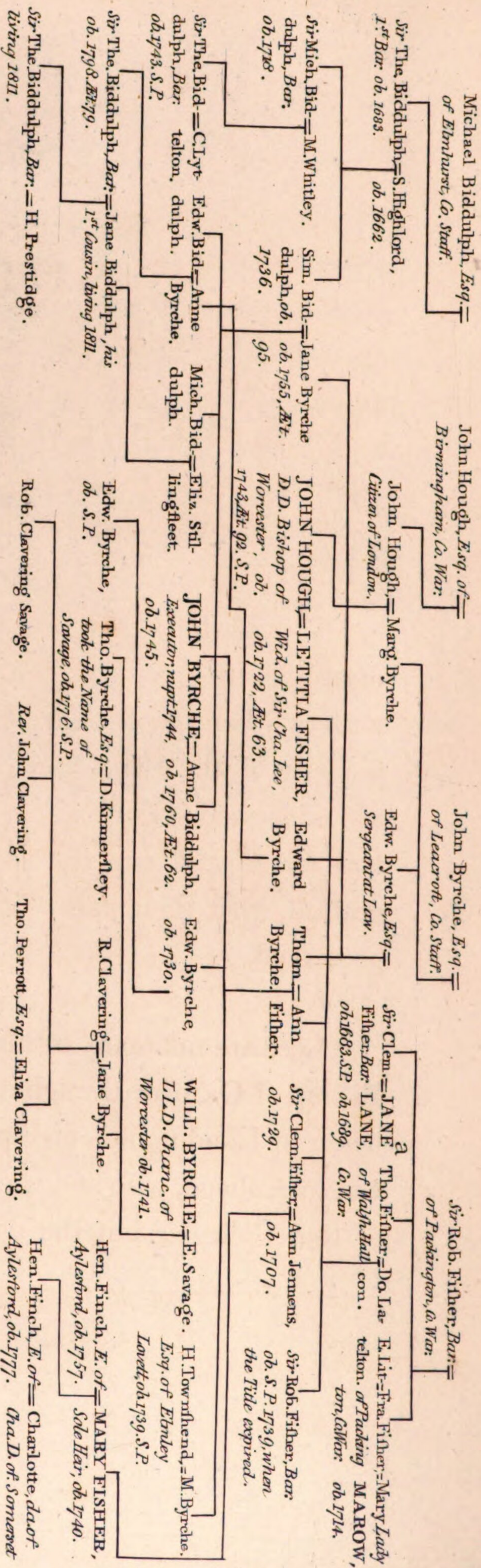
O ALMIGHTY GOD, whose mercy is over all works, and who, in the course of thy Providence, hast been pleased to bestow thy blessings more abundantly upon some persons, that they may supply the necessities of others; we yield Thee unfeigned and humble thanks for thy great goodness towards us, in disposing the heart of our Foundress, the Lady Catherine Levison, to erect and endow this charitable Foundation wherein we live. It is from thy Grace we derive her bounty, and find ourselves supplied with all things necessary to a comfortable subsistence. Make us, we be-

seech thee, in some mesaure worthy of it, by enabling us to pursue her pious intentions. Grant that we may have a constant regard to those rules and orders, which she has enjoined us to receive and obey ; that we may be quiet and peaceable among ourselves, cheerfully disposed to be helpful to each other, honest in our dealings, virtuous in our dispositions, and always careful to give none offence, in word or deed ; and this, O God, we beg for the merits of thy blessed Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

seech thee, in some measure worthy of it by enabling us to pursue her pious intentions. Grant that we may have a constant regard to those rules and orders, which she has enjoined us to receive and obey; that we may be quiet and peaceable among ourselves, cheerfully disposed to be helpful to each other, honest in our dealings, virtuous in our dispositions, and always careful to give none offence in word or deed; and this, O God, we beg for the merits of thy blessed Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Know the love in Jesus Christ, who has been pleased to bestow his grace upon some persons, and to withhold it from others; we yield thanks for the great goodness of our Father, who has so graciously bestowed his gifts upon us, and we desire that his grace may be increased in us, and that we may be able to do all things which he has commanded us to do. Make us, we be-

The families of BIDDULPH, BYRCHIE & FISHER.

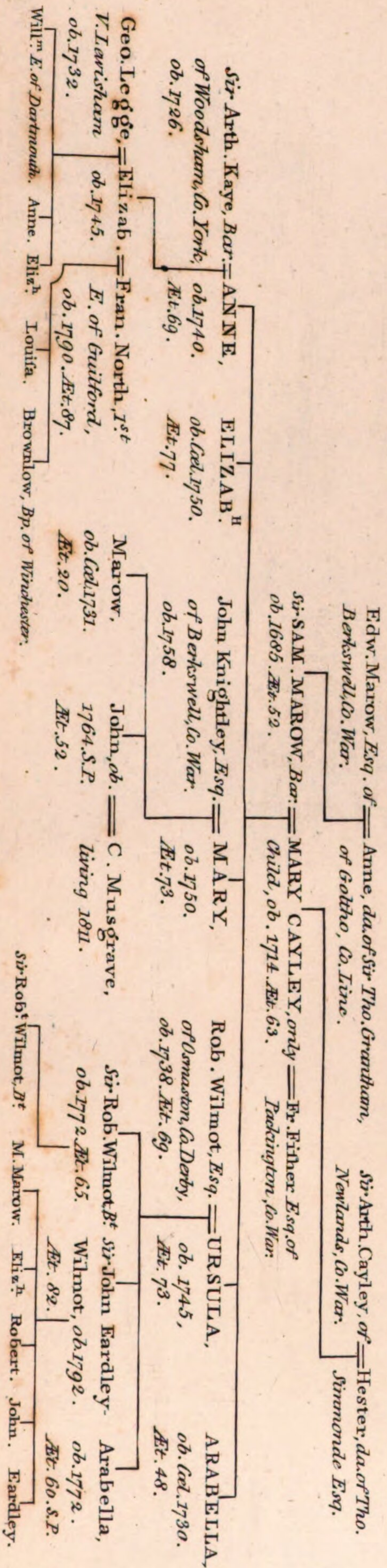


a This was the memorable Daughter of Tho. Lane Esq. of Bentley, Co. Stafford, who gave Charles II. an Asylum after the Battle of Worcester, 1651. The King, as a Servant or a Neighbour's Son, was concealed by his Daughter Jane, on a Million beyond Bristol, her Brother following at a distance. She was supported in this hazardous undertaking by her Duty to her Father & to her Sovereign, & acted her part with great Address & Discretion.

At the Restoration the Parliament granted her a £1000. for this signal Service & the King granted an honourable augmentation to their Arms & took her Brother into great Favour.

Tide Lord Clarendon's History, Vol. III. p. 418, & the Account by K. Charles himself.

A Sketch of the Family & Alliances of Sir SAM^L & Lady MAROW, of Berckswell, Co. Warwick.



LETTERS
OF
BISHOP HOUGH.

IN publishing the Letters of Bishop Hough, it seems desirable to give a sketch* of his connection and alliance with two Families who are frequently mentioned in them; and likewise of the two Ladies, to whom many of these Letters are addressed. They appear to have been women of exemplary virtue and superior endowments; and it is to be regretted, that their part of the correspondence has not been preserved.

There are not many of his Letters preserved, whilst he was Bishop of Oxford; though it appears from the following, that when in London, he corresponded with Dr. Charlett, of University College, who had succeeded in 1692, to the Mastership of that College; but the dates are not all of them retained.

* See the annexed Plate.

LETTER I.

December 9th.

SIR,

I am glad to hear the Exercise was so well performed on Thursday last. Neither you, nor the Vice-chancellor say, whether you are about printing it or not, but I hope you are not; it is really an unnecessary charge, and signifies nothing. I have no news to tell you, only if you have been deceived by one of the scandalous prints, which says, the King was pleased to remove Sir William Trumbal out of the Secretary's office, I can assure you it is false; for he resigned the Seals voluntarily, and might have kept them longer if he would. It is said, the King has invited the Princess, (when she is well again,) to come to Kensington and keep a Court there two nights in the week, where he will appear with her and receive the ladies.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and Servant,

JO. OXON.

To the Rev. Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College,
Oxford.

~~~~~  
LETTER II.

February 8th.

SIR,

Your Letters came to me on Friday last, and I must acknowledge I do not make so much haste to own the receipt of them, as perhaps you may expect; but I am willing to stay till I have somewhat to tell you, which every day does not afford.



The Lords sat yesterday and to day, till almost six at night, and the subject matter of their debate for the three last days has been, whether their Lordships were of opinion, that the Dutch Guards should be kept on for one year? I will not tell you who were *pro* and *con*, but at last it was carried in the affirmative by fifty-four against thirty-eight.

You will see the Address of the Lords, with his Majesty's answer in print. I will only observe to you, that, whereas the Lords thank the King for the gracious expressions in his Speech, it is taken to imply, that they could not thank him for the whole, but only for such passages as they liked; and if you consider that, you will think the King's turning these words upon them in his answer is smart enough.

I am, in haste,

Your obedient Servant,

JO. OXON.



### LETTER III.

January 28-9th, 1695-6.

SIR,

I should last Post have owned the receipt of your's of January 23rd, but that company prevented me. Yesterday Dr. Mauder did me the favour to bring me Dr. Edward's book, which I read with a great deal of pleasure—I have put a charge to the printer, that he punctually observe all Dr. W's. emendations in his next edition of the letter, and have likewise transmitted to him the paper that came last Post.



Dr. Woodraff presented his Petition and Proposal to the King about eight days since—The King gave them to the Duke of Ormond, and he has transmitted them to the Vice-chancellor, (as I take it,) on Thursday last. You may be sure his Grace will suffer nothing to be done in it, but as the University shall approve. Yesterday, with much struggling, we got the Bill of small Tithes to pass in the house of Lords; it will be of great benefit to poor Vicars; but it was violently, and with very invidious arguments, opposed by some that would be thought the Church's best friends.

The Town says, Lord Guilford is to marry Miss Greville very soon; but I ask no questions, and therefore can only tell you common report. I have not yet received the letter you mention, concerning Bonds of Resignation. I should be glad to see what is to be said after the Bishop\* of Worcester on that subject.

Be pleased to present my humble service to Mr. Principal of Jesus, and thanks for his book.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and humble Servant,

JO. OXON.

To the Rev. Dr. Charlett,

Master of University College,  
Oxford.

---

\* Dr. Edward Stillingfleet.



*The following LETTERS were written, whilst he was in the See  
of LICHFIELD and COVENTRY.*

~~~~~  
LETTER IV.

February 27, 1699.

SIR,

Dr. Gregory brought me the favour of your Letter, and the assurance of your good health, which was very welcome to me; your Projector for an Academy of Exercise in the Universities is utterly unknown to me; nor am I one of those Heads that have given him encouragement: on the other side, (to confess my mind freely to you,) I do not believe it is possible to effect such a thing, under any regulations whatsoever, without prejudice to the Universities; and could we but revive ancient discipline, and make young gentlemen carry away a little of what they are sent to us for, viz. good learning, good manners, a reasonable insight into the grounds of their religion, and a habit of obedience to their superiors, I am persuaded, that neither they, nor their parents, would think they had lost their time amongst us, or complain, that we did not make them what the Town calls fine gentlemen.

You will easily imagine, that the vote of the House of Commons

yesterday, was not very welcome to Kensington; but I doubt we shall hear more anger from St. Stephen's Chapel.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and humble Servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND CO.

To the Rev. Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College,
Oxford.

~~~~~  
LETTER V.

March 11th.

SIR,

I have received your letter, and am much more confirmed in my opinion, since it has the concurrence of those you mention; and I am confident, that whenever the experiment is made, that also will become a proof on our side.

I know you hear from Dr. Gregory every post, and that he does not fail to give you an account of his own affair; it sticks at present, and the Bishop of Salisbury, who is heartily concerned for him, is chagrined about it; but I hope the rub will be got over: though, (as you observe in the close of your letter,) very ill offices were done from Oxford: I would not know the persons if I might; but would to God they had either better judgments, better natures, or larger views!

I thank you, Sir, for the account of what is doing in the press, and



for the inclosed papers : the only news I can give you in return is, that the Dean of Lincoln is dead, and Dr. Campion succeeds him. The disposal was quick ; otherwise, there would have been many competitors, and a mighty struggle for it. The Duke of Norfolk's bill, is at last gotten through the House of Lords, and I believe will pass easily in the other House, though the Lady says she has a great many friends there.

Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and faithful humble Servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND CO.

For the Rev. Dr. Charlett,  
Master of University College,  
Oxford.

~~~~~  
LETTER VI.

April 12th, 1707.

SIR,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind reception of my kinsman, and for prevailing with Dr. Hudson to undertake the tuition of him : so learned a tutor, will, I hope, prevail upon him to love a book ; and a gentleman that does so, is out of the way of a multitude of temptations to which idleness exposes him, and is likely to be useful in the world.

I heartily thank you, Sir, for your kind present of the two letters :

since your Oxford one undergoes such a variety of censures, a man in common prudence should keep his opinion of it to himself: but I must needs say I value it; and to speak my mind freely, I think one cannot well treat the Reformed, abroad, with too much tenderness, or the Dissenters, at home, with too much plainness.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and humble Servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND CO.

~~~~~  
LETTER VII.

Eccleshall, June 19th, 1714.

SIR\*

You have sent me a very just character of our most valuable friend, and I return you my hearty thanks for it. The Orator has done his part with judgment; and shewn himself to be an ingenious, a sensible, and, (which is abundantly more,) a grateful man. I little thought when the President† was last in London, that he had taken a final leave of the place: for of all our acquaintance, he seemed the most likely to have held out to the age of his predecessor. A firm constitution, with regularity and temperance, in a man who was easy in his mind and fortune, who had his passions in

---

\* There is no address to this letter.

† Dr. Turner, Rector of Corpus Christi College.



subjection, and was extremely well-guarded against other men's, promised a longer life than he has proved : but perhaps it is most desirable to die as he has done ; he has parted with life before it became a burden ; he has left friends behind him to do justice to his memory, and he has escaped the mortification of seeing them go before him. I heartily pray for the continuance of your health, and am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother,

and obedient Servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND CO.

~~~~~  
LETTER VIII.

*To Lady Rachael Russell, Widow of Lord William Russell,
beheaded in 1683.*

London, July 27th, 1717.

MADAM,

I should have done myself this honour long since, could I have had the vanity to think I knew any thing which would not come to your Ladyship by better hands ; but you, Madam, have account of the most important matters from persons who cannot be deceived ; and I am sure you are above the relish of those common things, which supply the news and conversation of the Town.

I cannot, however, leave this place, (which I purpose to do on Monday next,) without presenting my most humble respects to your

Ladyship, and my sincere prayers to Almighty God, for health and happiness to yourself and all yours.

I leave a place which is now pretty empty, since the Royal Family went to Hampton-Court, where the public manner in which the King lives, makes it the rendezvous, not only of the ministers and great men, but of people of all ranks and conditions. He dines openly, and with company every day, and the novelty of the sight draws a mighty concourse. After so long a reserve, we may easily imagine how great a constraint he puts upon himself, but he certainly does a right thing; for by this means his face, (which speaks nothing but what is great and good,) will not only be familiar to his people, but he will enter into a degree of intimacy with the nobility, above what could be arrived at in the Cabinet or Drawing-room. Would to God it might prove the happy occasion of bringing him and the Prince to a better understanding!* for upon that depends the establishment of our peace; and we have already felt how much the want of it has shaken us: but there does not seem to be any appearance that way; this still continues to be the dark side of our prospect, and were it not that God has already carried so many threatening clouds over our heads, one would dread to think how heavy this may fall. I am now going to a place, where I resolve to make as few of these reflections as is possible, for they are attended with anxiety of thought, and raise

* This difference is said by Tindall, to have been occasioned by the Prince resenting and using some harsh words to the Duke of Newcastle in the King's presence at the Baptism of Prince George William in November, 1747; but it appears from the date of this letter, and from Lord Orford's Reminiscences, Vol. iv., p. 287, that there had been, prior to this, other causes of misunderstanding between them.

apprehensions of danger, which by an hundred ways unforeseen to us, Providence may please to disappoint: but I mention them to your Ladyship, because I know you to be one of those very few who can make a right use of them, by using them as occasion of fervent prayer for the public welfare, without suffering them to raise a passion, or disturb your mind.

Give me leave, Madam, to wish you all the happiness your own soul can desire, and to profess myself, as I do, with great humility and truth,

Madam,

Your Ladyship's most obedient

and humble servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND CO.

I beg leave to present my most humble service to good Lord Gallway. My wife's humble duty attends your Ladyship; and we are both full of acknowledgment for the fine venison you were pleased to send us.

LETTER IX.

December 29th, 1733.

MY LORD,

St James's Evening Post informed me of the day, when Mr. Vyse became happy in his relation to your Lordship. The match I am told is very equal; for as he is valuable in all respects,

so the young lady is every way desirable, both in her outward person and inward accomplishments: they are qualified to be soon dear to each other, and I pray God, that their mutual joy and your Lordship's comfort in them may be of long continuance. Birmingham is no despicable scene for learning, ingenuity, and exemplary manners, to shew themselves upon; the inhabitants will quickly be sensible of your care in the Rector you have given them, and be thankful for him: we all have pleasure in contributing to the advantage of our relations, friends, and dependants; but the pleasure is exceedingly heightened when their merit claims it of us, and we appear but just in our choice, as is your Lordship's case in the present instance; and I hope you will not want opportunities of doing so again.

You and your whole family have the best wishes of,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's very affectionate Brother,

and faithful humble Servant,

JO. WORCESTER.

To the Right Reverend Richard Smalbroke,
Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry.*

* This letter was written on occasion of the marriage of the Rev. William Vyse, M. A., with Catharine, one of the daughters of the Bishop, who conferred upon Mr. Vyse the Rectory of St. Philips, Birmingham. These two respectable prelates had been long acquainted and had a reciprocal esteem for each other. I was favoured with this letter by Mr. Vyse's son, my respectable friend Dr. Vyse, the present Rector of Lambeth, who likewise sent me an authentic copy of the letter to Lord Digby, communicated to Bishop Smalbroke by Lord Digby himself, indorsed in the Bishop's own hand.

LETTER X.

TO A FRIEND AT OXFORD.*

March 21.

SIR,

Your last speaks of something moved to the Vice-Chancellor concerning the Post, which you scarcely knew what to make of; and I doubt you will not be much edified by what I can tell you of the matter. About a month since, Sir Thomas Tipping told me he was endeavouring to get the Post settled in the direct road to Oxford, and asked me what I thought of it. I thought it would be an acceptable piece of service to the University; that, for my own part, I would rather have my letters but three times a week than every day as they now come; but that my stay in Oxford was likely to be so short, that I should not be much affected in future, with any convenience, or inconvenience, of that kind.

The clause for giving tithes and glebes in Ireland to the Church passed this day; but I question whether we shall have the Bill before Easter.

* This Letter is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The year is not mentioned, but it appears to have been written in 1699.

It is thought that the Duke of Norfolk's Bill will pass, and some think with a Fine.

Your very affectionate Brother,
and humble Servant,

JO. LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY.

*** The whole of the subsequent Letters in this Volume were written after Dr. Hough's Translation to the See of Worcester.

LETTERS* to HENRY TOWNSHEND, ESQ., of *Elmley Lovett*,
about a mile and a half from *Hartlebury*.

Mr. Townshend was a Magistrate, and had married a daughter of Thomas Byrche, Esquire, of Leacroft, in the county of Stafford, and sister of Edward and William Byrche. He died in 1739, without issue, but left a sister Dorothy, married to the Rev. Dr. Samuel Wanley, who dying in 1776, left the estate to the Rev. John Waldron, Clerk: Mr. Waldron was so good as to shew these Letters to the Editor, and furnish him with copies of them.

LETTER XI.

Hartlebury, April 6th, 1730.

SIR,

Mr. Oliver waits upon you and the other gentlemen on the Bench, with an humble address from the inhabitants of Dudley, that you would please to recommend their Petition to the Lord Chancellor, for the assistance of a Brief in the building of a Church. They will make it appear to you how much they stand in need of one, and how unable they are to erect it themselves; and as I believe their allegations to be true, I heartily beg your favour to them, and am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WIGORN.

* Some of the Letters to Mr. Townshend, have been already printed in the European Magazine.

LETTER XII.

SIR,

Yours of the 22nd instant, was more than ordinarily welcome, for it restored ease to your friends and servants in this house, who, without a compliment, were sincerely troubled at a report (which came I know not how,) of your being dangerously out of order. We are most heartily glad to find that it proves groundless; and you have our best wishes, that many, very many years may pass, before there be any reasonable cause for those who value and love you to be so alarmed.

The newspapers tell us, that Lord Glenorchy* is preparing his equipage to go on an embassy to Moscow, and if my Lady goes with him, I beg you will tell her Ladyship that I am her faithful servant, and will not fail to pray for health and safety, and an happy return home, to her Lord and to herself. I have had a cold, but it gave me little trouble, and went off easily; so that, with God's blessing, I have no apprehensions but that, at your return to Elmley, as you left, so will you find,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WIGORN.

* John Campbell, Viscount Glenorchy, K. B., succeeded his father the Earl Bredalbane, and was often elected one of the sixteen peers of Scotland, to sit in the British parliament. He had been Ambassador to the Court of Denmark in 1762.

Do me

Do me the favour to present my most humble service to my Brother* of Bristol, who I hope will meet with the utmost benefit he expects from the waters.

~~~~~

LETTER XIII.

February 13th, 1733.

SIR,

Hoping this will find its way to Birbury before you leave the place, I send it to present you with my best thanks for your kind Letter of the 5th instant; indeed you could not have obliged me more than in letting me know that all under your roof were well, and particularly that my dear cousin Biddulph† was delivered from her painful indisposition: I am sure I suffered in my mind, so long as I heard she was uneasy; and now that she has recovered her health, I share with her in the pleasure. I most heartily rejoice, and pray it may continue till she arrives at my age, and many years beyond it. The last Post brought me the melancholy news of poor Harry Bosvile's‡ death, which you may imagine has put me under a good deal of concern; for I have lost in him an honest, useful, and friendly man, and shall have some difficulty in finding out another, whom I may with

---

\* Dr. William Bradshaw, who succeeded Dr. Boulter in 1724. He died at Bath in December 1732, in his 60th year.

† Wife of Simon Biddulph, Esquire, of Birbury, county of Warwick. She was daughter of Edward Byrche, of Leacroft, Esquire, Sergeant at Law. He died in 1736. She lived to the year 1755, and died at 95 years of age.

‡ Probably an agent of the Bishop's.



equal confidence employ, in transacting my little affairs in town : but the condition of this life unavoidably exposes us to such misfortunes ; and if God is pleased to lengthen our days, we must frequently expect to be shortened in one or other of the comforts and conveniences, that are requisite to make them tolerably happy : but why should I trouble you with these unseasonable reflections, in a place where every body makes it their business to entertain you cheerfully ! I beg your pardon, and will add no more, except my heartiest love to all about you, and that I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

~~~~~  
LETTER XIV.

January 3rd, 1735.

Sir,

You had a letter from Miss Betty* by Monday's Post, which made me stay some days longer than I intended, before I gave you my thanks for yours of December 25th. I am not at all pleased to hear that you feel any thing of the indisposition that carried you to Bath. I hope it was a very gentle remembrance and soon over, for I care to hear no more of it: tell me as much as you will of other people's ailments ; but when you speak of yourself, I expect you to

* Mr. Townshend's sister, who was staying with the Bishop at Hartlebury.

say, (in the language of this place,) "I am very well ;" otherwise, I shall think the wholesome water and good company you enjoy ill bestowed upon you, and wish you were doing penance at Hartlebury. I shall very soon miss you more than ordinary: for our Ombersley* neighbours, who were here on Tuesday last, will leave the country on Monday next, and Sir Thomas Lyttelton† will not be long after them. The rainy weather, which we have had without intermission ever since you left us, has, I thank God, had no worse influence upon me, than to make me use my handkerchief very frequently ; nor do those about me complain more than myself. We meet at Prayer, at dinner, and after supper ; we keep together till the usual time, and have the pleasure next morning of seeing each other as well as when we parted: this has been the case with us hitherto, but it is not likely to hold ; for your brother Byrche‡ has a foot that threatens to confine him ; we should not want him among us, were we happy in the good company we did not use to fail of on New Year's day ; but his absence breaks a set at quadrille, which in this gaming season is, you know, of no small consequence—I wish nothing may interrupt your diversion at present, or hereafter hinder you and the ladies from enjoying many happy years in perfect health.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

* The seat of Samuel Sandys, Esquire, afterwards in 1743 created a peer, married Letitia, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas and Lady Tipping.

† Of Hagley in Worcestershire.

‡ Mr. Townshend's Wife, was the sister of Dr. Byrche, Chancellor of the Diocese of Worcester.

LETTER XV.

January 17th, 1735.

SIR,

Yesterday I had the pleasure of seeing it under your own hand, that you and the ladies were free from indisposition. I have nothing more to wish on your account, but that you may long, very long, be so ; and if Bath promises further security, your friends here, how much soever they want your company, will contentedly exercise their patience. What they suffer will be recompensed in a comfortable meeting, and we shall enjoy ourselves heartily in the meantime, and, (I speak of those under this roof,) will wear out our conversable hours in kind remembrances, and agreeable expectations. Miss Betty is so well and so cheerful, that in good earnest we do not quite miss Elmley. The affairs of that place are always in her head, and if she does not say it in complaisance to me, who have ever professed enmity to the apple-trees, she thinks those which are down look best. I own myself ungrateful, drinking at this very time of their produce, the best, without a compliment, I ever tasted ; but they stood in my way and I could not let them be quiet. News comes to Bath from all quarters, earlier than a friend can send it ; you expect nothing of that sort from me, nor shall you be troubled with any thing more at present, from

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

LETTER XVI.

December 16th, 1735.

SIR,

I can give you no particular account of Mr. Vernon's* Will, having seen nobody who was at the opening of it, and I believe you understand more of it than I do, as Mr. Robinson may very probably have received a copy, or at least minutes of it; only this I can tell you, that Mrs. Vernon is sole Executrix, that Lord Coventry† and Mr. Bromley‡ are Trustees, and that in general, the Lady and her Daughters are thought to be handsomely provided for. I am told the Will was not skilfully drawn, and several late Codicils have created perplexities; but Mr. William Vernon went to Hanbury and assured the Lady, that, as far as his concurrence might be of service, he was ready to join in any measures to make her easy and prevent disputes: this is what I believe you did not look for. The Chancellor§ has been confined some days; he is not much out of order, but his leg troubles him again, and I fancy disposes him to excuse his attendance at Court, which in good earnest I never thought worth his while.

KIR || presents his humble duty to you, and says that his cyder runs very low, having had a greater demand for it than ordinary; we

* Mr. Vernon died 1735, aged 52, leaving a Widow.

† William, the sixth Earl of Coventry. He died in 1809.

‡ Henry Bromley, Esquire, of Horsheath, Cambridgeshire.

§ Dr Byrche, Chancellor of the diocese.

|| Christopher Harrison, his butler.

perfectly well know the way to your cellar and visit it very often ; but we do not know what cask to fix on, and beg you will give us your directions. It freezes very hard and is bitter cold at this present writing; and I hope it will continue till good Mrs. Vernon and our Glasshampton neighbours, who are now upon the road, get safe to town. I am very glad to hear that the waters at least give you no occasion to dislike them. I pray they may have the utmost good effect upon yourself and the Ladies, and if I say I shall feel my own health more sensibly when you have yours, I dare say you will think it spoken with sincerity by,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

LETTER XVII.

November 2nd, 1737.

SIR,

I am glad to hear you got so well to Bath, that Mrs. Townshend thought it a journey of pleasure. I expected you to have said Miss Betty did so too; but if I guess right, she still feels it in her bones: by this time I presume you are settled in your lodgings, and I pray God you may find the utmost benefit the waters can give you. I did not imagine your first letter could give me any account of the company in the place; but by this time you begin to grow acquainted with them, at least with their ailments and infirmities, and I hope the

Duchess of Kent* meets with all the relief she looks for, that her dear and valuable mother may have pleasure in seeing it.

Mr. Plowden† and his Lady have been both dangerously ill; but are now on the mending hand. Every body at Hagley, (excepting Mr Richard,‡) has been much out of order; but I sent thither yesterday and hear better of them. I am quite free of my cold, and in every other respect well; and always,

Sir,

Your truly affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

~~~~~  
LETTER XVIII.

November 9th, 1737.

SIR,

You are always obliging, and never can be more so, than when you give me a good account of yourself and our friends. God be thanked you are all well, and may the waters be to you, as Lord Carleton used to say *tokay* was to him, after drinking which, he was

---

\* The second Wife of Henry de Grey, Duke of Kent, K. G., and Daughter of William Bentinck, Earl of Portland. Her mother was Jane, Daughter of Sir John Temple, Baronet, and Sister to Henry Temple, Viscount Palmerston.

† A descendant of the famous lawyer, Sergeant Plowden, in Shropshire. William Plowden, of Plowden, Esquire, had married Mary, the Daughter of Sir Charles Lyttelton, and Sister of Sir Thomas.

‡ Afterwards Sir Richard Lyttelton, K. B.



better than well. Since Captain Congreve\* is under the same roof with you, and Mrs. Sandys at no great distance from you, that company will never be far to seek, which I am sure is of all others the most agreeable to you. Lords and Ladies may come and go as they please, you will never miss them; but I wish you had been known to Lady Portland before she went, for I am confident you would have thought of her as I do, another Mrs. Sandys. Lady Oxford† does her old servant a great deal of honour in remembering him, who sincerely prays for her health and every other blessing that may make her life easy and comfortable. Bath waters require time to shew their good effects, and therefore I will not ask at present, how far you and Captain Congreve have felt them; but when a few weeks more have passed over our heads, I promise myself the pleasure of either hearing you commend them, or of seeing you from them. With kindest love and service to Mrs. Townshend, and best wishes to Miss Betty, I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

---

\* Of Stratton, Staffordshire, of the family of Congreve the poet. The Bishop mentions this gentleman in his Will.

† Henrietta Cavendish, Daughter and heir of John Holles, Duke of Newcastle, K. G., married to Edward Harley, second Earl of Oxford and Mortimer. He died in 1741. The Countess in 1755. They left one Daughter, Margaret Cavendish, married to William Bentinck, second Duke of Portland, K. G.



## LETTER XIX.

November 21st, 1737.

SIR,

Since we are informed of the Queen's\* dangerous illness, all our prayers have centered in her safety, and when we reflect on the mighty importance her life is of to the Royal Family, and to us all, we scarce have a thought at liberty for our friends, or for ourselves. God grant the next Post may raise our hopes, which at present are at the lowest ebb! for if Providence suffers what we dread to befall us, we have a very gloomy prospect, and cannot easily see to the end of our misfortunes.

I am, however, thankful to you for your last letter, glad to hear of your health, and warm in my wishes for the establishment of it. Present my most humble thanks to the Countess of Oxford for honouring me with a place in her memory, and tell Captain Congreve, I expect to hear him speak comfortably of himself. I am,

Sir,

Very affectionately your's,

JO. WORCESTER.

---

\* Queen Caroline, who died the twentieth of this month.



## LETTER XX.

December 5th, 1737.

SIR,

However Bath may have dealt with you in other respects, I perceive it has been kind in bringing you into acquaintance with some very valuable persons, and I am glad you have the pleasure of conversing with them. Lord Lymington's\* character is superior to his quality or fortune ; and in Mr. Digby † you find, (besides probity and good manners,) a most sweet and easy temper ; the hereditary and reigning quality in his house : in such company you can want no other ; yet in good earnest, I am sorry you have them, who contribute so much to the honour and interest of their country at home. Present my best service to Mr. Digby, and tell him I hoped to have heard the French air had given him all the relief he expected from it ; and I would fain flatter myself, that he seeks at present to have his health confirmed, not restored : but if he has any remaining indisposition, I am sure nobody prays more heartily he may be delivered from it than myself. Mr. Sandys and his Lady got safe home without any ill accident on the road. Mr. Townshend I am told thinks not of

---

\* John Wallop, Viscount Lymington, married Catherine, Daughter and sole heir of John Conduit, Esquire, of Cranbery, County of Southampton. He died in 1749 before his Father, leaving John, afterwards second Earl of Portsmouth, and other children.

† This must have been Edward, third son of the good Lord Digby, who dying before his Father in 1752, his sons Edward and Henry, became the sixth and seventh Lords Digby, the last of whom was made an English peer in 1757, and an Earl in 1790.



Elmley till after Christmas ; but Captain Congreve gives us leave to expect him sooner, and he will be heartily welcome to,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

We have lost an incomparable Queen, and I have heard some Lords named, as not inclined punctually to observe the orders concerning the Mourning. One whom you and I love is of the number, but I hope the report is not true.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXI.

December 17th, 1737.

SIR,

Whilst you, Mr. Townshend, and Miss Betty are well at Bath, I know nobody that desires to see you elsewhere. Those waters are seldom, if ever, felt to advantage without perfecting the cure, if they may have leisure to do it ; and as Captain Congreve is of opinion you all are better than when you went thither, in the name of God, have patience, and think not too hastily of coming home. Mrs. Hall is very kind in the visit she designs me, and upon my word she shall be as heartily welcome, as if she brought her brother and sister along with her. We shall often remember them with pleasure, and wish health to them with a good degree of confidence, when we consider that they themselves are taking care to improve it. Mrs. Offley*

* A Relation of the Vernons.

died on Wednesday last, and is to be buried at Hanbury this evening. The Chancellor is now at Worcester, and well ; but about a fortnight since he had a pleuritic disorder, that required the doctor's help to remove it.

Every body in this house is heartily glad to hear, that all goes so well with you hitherto ; nor are they wanting in their best wishes, that good company, agreeable diversion, and every thing else, may contribute to give the waters their utmost efficacy. It is my duty to pray too, for God's blessing on you and the good Ladies, for the establishment of your healths, which I do with the warmth, and sincerity of a friend, and am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend, &c.,

JO. WORCESTER.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXII.

January 9th, 1737.

SIR,

Your last letter is the only one I have ever received since you went to Bath, without letting you know by the next immediate Post of the pleasure it brought me ; but the late season has so abounded with good wishes from all my acquaintance, that in my acknowledgments I have been forced to postpone such of my friends as allow me to treat them with the least ceremony ; I know you would take it unkindly if I did not reckon you in that number, and I



have used you accordingly. I now am at leisure to tell you, that the news of your good health was more welcome to me than ordinary, for I had heard you were a little indisposed; and though Lady Sundon says you must wait to feel the benefit of the waters, some time after you have left them, I cannot but be impatient to discover it sooner, and hope your next will tell me you already do so. Mrs. Hall is well and cheerful; she has variety of company, for the house is top full, and about dinner time, I look for our friends from Ombersley, who purpose to set forwards towards London on Thursday next. I shall be very loath to part with them, Sir Thomas Lyttelton being gone; and when they follow I shall have nobody within my reach, nor am I likely to see any of the Worcester people, who are in a road of entertainment amongst themselves. Mr. Blowden's son is landed, and the wedding likely to be soon over in that house, for the writings are ready when they please to execute them. You, with your good wife and sister, have my best wishes; and now I have nothing more to say, but that I am,

Sir,

Very affectionately your's

JO. WORCESTER.\*

---

\* Mr. Townshend, to whom these Letters are addressed, died at Bath, October 1st, 1739.



# LETTERS

FROM

DR. HOUGH, BISHOP OF WORCESTER,

TO LADY KAYE.\*

## LETTER I.

Hartlebury, November 19th, 1726.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship is pleased to say my Letters help to divert your thoughts, which is the only reason I can think of, sufficient to excuse me for troubling you with them ; and I should be very proud, could I flatter myself that there was not excess of good-nature and good-breeding in so kind an acknowledgment ; but whilst you can be contented to read, I shall never want temptation to write ; and therefore, it will be for your Ladyship's ease, to be cautious how you give me too much encouragement. My constant residence in this place makes my rambles more frequent in imagination, and such of my friends as I have not the happiness of seeing, I cannot forbear to address ; the knowledge of their welfare is the utmost satisfaction they

---

\* Daughter and Co-heir of Sir Samuel and Lady Marow of Berkswell, in the county of Warwick, married to Sir Arthur Kaye, Baronet, of Woodsham, in Yorkshire.—Vide Plate of Alliances.



can give me, and were it not for this agreeable paper-intercourse, we should in reality be lost to each other: for absence and silence whilst they last, are but little short of deprivation. Mrs. Knightley kept me in long suspense of hope, that she would not be less favourable to Hartlebury than her sisters had been; but delays are at last concluded in disappointment. I am told, indeed, that summer may bring me the happiness I have looked for, but people of my age cannot see so far before them. I find greater pleasure in hearing she is well, than in such an expectation; and I pray God to confirm her health, upon which the honour and interest of her family so much depend. I believe your Ladyship approves her design of going to Winchester with her second son, which has all the appearance of benefit to him, and I am confident will not be without amusement, and satisfaction to herself; for it is a very pleasant place, and yields to none in the kingdom, for the advantages which a gentleman may find there in his education; and which, if he pleases to make a proper use of, will lead into one profession or other, that may soon raise him above the level of a younger brother. Mrs. Dobson's\* conversation is what she reckons upon as her chief relief in that retirement, and the countenance of the Warden will go a great way in supporting the spirits of our young student, and disposing the Masters to use him well.

I had a letter lately from Mrs. Wilmot,† whom your Ladyship hears often from, so I need say nothing of what is in it; but I know you

---

\* Catherine, Daughter of Sir John Mordaunt, Baronet, of Walton, in the county of Warwick. She married the Reverend John Dodson, D.D., Warden of Winchester College.

† Another of Lady Kaye's Sisters, Ursula, married to Robert Wilmot, of Osmaston, near Derby, Esquire.



heartily rejoice, as I do, in the good and dutiful disposition of her children, and the easy circumstances of her family, which are stronger, and more kindly cordials, than any that philosophy or medicine can prescribe either to mind or body, and happy is the place where they are found.

I beg leave to present my most humble service to Lady Lewisham,\* and shall take it for an honour, if my Lord will reckon me in the number of his servants, as I am,

Madam,

Your Ladyship's

Most obedient faithful Servant,

JO. WIGORN.

~~~~~  
LETTER II.

Hartlebury, February 5th, 1726.

MADAM,

I humbly acknowledge the honour of your Ladyship's last letter, and hope the health that was then but newly restored to you, is now established; if I am somewhat late, I beg leave to observe, that our dearest time in the country is when the Town is the scene of business; for we then lose the conversation of our best neighbours, who are so taken up among themselves, that we seldom find amends in their correspondence. They leave the newspapers and votes to inform us

* Her Daughter, who was married to Lord Lewisham, eldest son of the Earl of Dartmouth.

what passes above ; they are thought to afford us sufficient amusement, and we may descant upon them as we see good ; but they do not consider that we want something more authentic from themselves ; and as they are often silent and seldom tell us much, so we have less to tell them ; for it is they and their families that are the subject of country news. Your Ladyship, I believe, would smile to hear our wise political remarks ; but if I should relate them, I should much forget myself, whilst I was writing to one who extremely well knows how to employ her thoughts more usefully, and, when she pleases to turn them to public matters, has opportunities of knowing and judging at the best hand ; but we think that the conjunction of Germany and Spain strikes at the civil interests of all other potentates in Europe, but of great Britain especially ; and that our utmost efforts will be requisite to disconcert their measures.

Lady Effingham* has soon been followed by Lady Temple,† whom I remember the most beautiful woman of her time, and in whom something of it remained and was visible to the last : if they have left any two behind them who are likely to live so long, and wear so well, Lady Mordaunt,‡ in my opinion, stands fair for one, and I guess who may be the other.

* Elizabeth Dowager Lady Effingham, Daughter of John Rotherham, of Waltham Essex, Esquire. She died in November, 1726.

† Mary, Daughter of John Knap, Esquire, of Weston, in the county of Oxford, Widow of Sir Richard Temple, Baronet, K. B. Their eldest Son, was Richard Viscount Cobham. The title, by limitation, came to his Sister Hester, created Countess Temple, who married Richard Grenville, Esquire, of Wotton, in the county of Buckingham.

‡ Elizabeth, Daughter and Co-heir of Nicholas Johnson, of London, Esquire, married Sir Charles Mordaunt, of Messingham, Norfolk, who died in 1664 ; having no male issue, the title of Baronet went to Sir John Mordaunt, of Walton, in Warwickshire, whose descendants, as well as himself, have often represented that county in Parliament.

We hear out of Herefordshire, that Miss Scudamore* is likely to be married either to the Duke of Dorset's son, or to Lord Foley ; and our Ladies, who think themselves very impartial, and no ill judges in such an affair, know not which of them to give her to ; if there be Grace in reversion on one side, there is Title enough on the other : Fortune has not been sparing of her favours in either family, though it is presumed that in which scale soever the young Lady throws herself, it will weigh down the other. The personal merits of the young gentlemen we must not in good manners compare ; they may, for aught we know, be equal ; but I hope I may, without offence, say of my neighbour, that as far as I have knowledge of him, I really believe him as likely to make a fine lady happy, as any other that can be offered to her.

I do not yet hear, that Mrs. Knightley† is determined, whether she will go to Winchester or not ; and I fear her motions too much depend upon those of another person, who seems not very well to know his own, or at least not to give the best account of them ; indeed I shall be heartily sorry if it goes off, for there is great appearance of benefit to the young gentleman in it, and of ease and tranquillity to his good mother. There is a great deal of joy in Warwickshire, and very deservedly, for the birth of young Mr. Bromley's§ son ; one of that family was here last night, and says the child is very likely to live,

* The only Daughter and Heiress of James Lord Scudamore, of Ireland, and an English Baronet. She married Henry Somerset Third Duke of Beaufort, and was divorced in March 1743. Having no Children by the Duke, she married again to Charles Fitzroy, Esquire, who took the name of Scudamore, and had a Daughter Frances, who married Charles Howard, the present Duke of Norfolk.

† Her Sister Mary, married to John Knightley, Esquire, of Offchurch, Warwickshire.

§ William Bromley, Esquire, M. P. for the Borough of Warwick.

and that no time will be lost in bringing him down, to prevent the ill-influence the town air might have on him.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER III.

April 13th, 1737.

MADAM,

I have deferred my humble thanks for your Ladyship's last letter longer than I should otherwise have done, that Mr. Byrche might have the honour of presenting it; who is called up to Westminster-Hall upon a great trial at law, betwixt Sir Cloberry Holte\* and Colonel Tyrrel,† about the Brereton estate. The Jury is to consist of Staffordshire gentlemen, and he could not obtain to be excused from being one. He was very averse to the journey, among other reasons, for fear of the small-pox; and he has never been out of the country since his mother died. The Court and the Town will be new things to him; and I hope he will meet with so many amusements, as to put all apprehensions out of his head.

When the King goes abroad, and the Parliament rises, the streets

\* Of Aston, near Birmingham. His Mother was Anne, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of Sir John Cloberry, of Winchester, Baronet. He died in July 1729, leaving two Sons, Lister and Charles, who were successive Baronets, but the title became extinct in the latter.

† James Tyrrel, Esquire, of Shotover, Oxfordshire. He was afterwards a Lieutenant-General, and Governor of Gravesend and Tilbury Fort.



will soon grow thin, and your coaches have room to pass without jostling ; but there will still be smoke and dust in abundance ; and if my Lady Lewisham's circumstances will admit of it, methinks your Ladyship may consider, whether it will not be convenient for you to breathe a better and freer air than London is thought to afford, and to set yourself more at liberty than the ceremonies of that place will allow. Your health, Madam, is now, God be thanked, well restored : and when weather and ways are good, nothing is more likely to establish it, than moderate motion in easy journeys, and leaving all cares behind you, till you come to take them up again in New Bond-street.\* Your Ladyship, I fancy, will suspect that I have an eye to my own advantage in this motion ; and if you do, I must honestly confess you are not much mistaken ; for I promise myself that neither Derbyshire nor Warwickshire can so entirely engross you, but that you will be pleased to remember you have an humble servant at Hartlebury. Mr. Knightley was here last week, and I think is determined to live at Oxford whilst his son continues there ; but whether Mrs. Knightley goes to Winchester or not, seems unresolved. He says it is to be left to herself, and I know her prudence will determine upon what is best ; but I shall be sorry if that inclines her to stay at home, where the younger son cannot have those advantages of education, which he might have in the other place ; and this is the critical time of his life in which they are to be obtained. Your Ladyship condescends to oblige me in many particulars of what passes in Town ; and I wish the country afforded any thing wherewith I might entertain your Ladyship ; but all our people

---

\* Lady Kaye's residence in town, then new and a fashionable part of the town, as the Vicinity of St. Paul's was in the Century preceding.



of quality are out of it, whose persons and families, with the accidental changes that happen in them, and the treaties that are among them, are the only subjects we can have of news. Lord and Lady Herbert\* are indeed at home; and if that deserving Lady be of your acquaintance, I know you will be pleased to hear, that her house, and the conduct of it, are as she thinks fit to order, which no doubt will be very well, and conduce to their mutual happiness. They are truly and unaffectedly civil and obliging to all their neighbours—are sincerely beloved and esteemed by them—and we have no small pleasure in seeing Ribsford (for that is the name of their house) agreeable to them both. Your Ladyship has, I suppose, heard of such a person as Miss Bosvile, † (for the names of great fortunes are often heard in conversation by those who do not know them; and I am sure, in land and money, she has very little, if at all, less than 40,000.) She is now in town—will be of age on May-day, and then mistress of her estate, which, out of friendship I have for her family, I heartily wish she may well dispose of, for she is really qualified to make a very good wife; but if she falls into the hands of a Spark, who may be unkind to, or neglect her, she will be more unfortunate than many others, who have resolution and indifference to bear them up in such unhappy cases. I presume Lady Lewisham's time draws near; and she shall have the daily prayers of,

Madam, &c.

---

\* Henry, Sixth Lord Herbert, of Cherbury. He married Anne, Daughter and Co-heir of Alderman Ramsay of London. He died April, 1730, leaving one Son, Henry, who succeeded him, and married Mary, Daughter of John Wallop, Esquire, and Sister to the First Earl of Portsmouth; dying without issue, the title became extinct.

† I have not been able to trace of what family this Lady was, there being many families of that name in the Counties of York, Stafford, and Kent.



## LETTER IV.

Hartlebury, August 2d, 1727.

MADAM,

I most heartily rejoice with your Ladyship on account of Lady Lewisham's safe delivery, and pray that her son may be healthy and strong, and grow up to inherit the honours that will descend to him on the one side, \* and all the good qualities which I hope he will derive from the other. I receive it as a particular mark of your Ladyship's friendship, that you were pleased to give me so early notice of this happy Providence to you, and beg leave to protest, that your nearest relations cannot feel themselves more agreeably delighted with it, than I find myself to be. The good young Lord has his happiness completed in this blessing, and may the joy it gives him be uninterrupted!

I am glad your Ladyship thinks of going to Court; and indeed the distinction with which her Majesty has always received you, would make it a fault to defer your duty. The rules of ceremony do, I take it, no longer confine you; and if you suffer melancholy thoughts to do it, I must be allowed to say, you are to blame. This life is chequered with crosses and comforts; and as it becomes us to bear the former with an humble and entire resignation, so it is expected we should relieve our minds in the enjoyment of the other. Both come from the same

---

\* The Honourable Arthur Legge, who died October, 1729. William, second Earl of Dartmouth, succeeded his Grandfather in his titles in 1750—titles which he adorned by many pre-eminent virtues; and here the Editor cannot help shedding a tear over the early death of his excellent son, the late George, Earl of Dartmouth, who died in 1810, aged 55, and to whom he was indebted for these Letters to Lady Kaye. his Great-grand-mother.



Hand, to which we stoop with submission when it corrects, and are not sufficiently thankful for the favours it extends, if they, in their turn, have not their kindly influence upon us.

Poor Lady Doneraile\* has worn out the best of her years under uncommon difficulties, and if her kind Father had not made provision for her maintenance, must really have been in want. Nobody can manage a madman, who was suffered to be at liberty, better than she did; but it is happy for her to be delivered from such a yoke, under which she was brought by constraint against her will; and if she has done nothing to hinder her from entering into the possession of her own inheritance, she may now spend the rest of her life in plenty and at ease. There was an iron chest in Devonshire with a very great sum of money in it, I think not less than £30,000, which he could not be prevailed with to put to any use; I hope it is there still, and then the Lady will have her share.

Be pleased to present my most humble service to the Lady in the straw, and to Mrs. Marow† from,

Madam, &c.

---

\* Lord Doneraile died in July, 1727. The title is now extinct, by the death of the late Viscount Hayes St. Leger Lord Doneraile, without issue.

† Elizabeth, another Sister of Lady Kaye.



## LETTER V.

October 23rd, 1727.

MADAM,

Methinks it is a great while since the 15th of August, the day on which your Ladyship's letter bears date, and it puts me out of countenance, when I consider how much in all respects it required my best and earliest acknowledgments; but really I have been silent to all my friends since privilege of Parliament was out of date, and have thought it very unreasonable that they should be troubled with my letters, and pay for them too.

I rejoice that your Ladyship is blessed with a Grandson, who is likely to be a lasting comfort to you: every one of our acquaintance whom I see, or hear from, speaks of him as a thriving, lively child, who may grow up to perfection in spite of the London air, and what is more dangerous in some families, but I hope, Madam, not in yours, the overtenderness of fond parents. I cannot forbear to say, that I am very glad he will be bred up near your Ladyship, and not among those who would have formed him to a disagreeable stiffness, which, whatever some people may imagine, is no advantage to, and I had almost said, no sign of, true quality. Health and length of days are I am sure wished to your Ladyship, by every body who has the honour to know you; but I pray for those blessings to you, with a particular regard to the interest your little one especially has in them, that he may learn and grow habitual betimes, (before other impressions can take place,) in those charming virtues of courtesy, condescension, good-nature, and good-breeding, from the best example.



I have contented myself to hear of the splendid Coronation, without showing so old a face as mine in the Procession ; for where the utmost gaiety is set forth, such visible signs of mortality should not appear ; it is a good omen of future happiness, that no mischance or ill-accident lessened the pleasure of the day. Their Majesties are really such in their personal graces and accomplishments, as have been seldom seen together on the English or British Throne, and may they long sit there to their own immortal glory and the joy of all their people !

We are told that one appeared among the Lords more than ought to have done, who is said to have filled his father's place. Nothing is to be wondered at from one of his caprice, but how must it grieve his good father ! and how can one think on what he suffers, without lamenting the hardship of his case, and reflecting on the fickle condition of every thing in this world ? Honour, so eagerly sought for by others, came to him easily and uncourted ; but instead of any thing that might have afforded comfort and satisfaction, it brought nothing along with it but trouble and vexation. I would have no manner of ill befall the young gentleman ; but his ambitious expectation should continue many years, could the old one have the health and strength I wish him.

Be pleased to present my most humble service to Lady Lewisham and to Mrs. Marow, to whom I am in debt ; but I beg you will assure her, that she shall not find among the Bankrupts,

Madam, &c.



## LETTER VI.

December 16th, 1727.

MADAM,

The last Letter your Ladyship honoured me with was, (like all others that come from your hand,) truly obliging; for you were pleased to speak of yourself, and of those who are dearest to you, as of persons whom you believed me to have a sincere concern for: and we never think ourselves more kindly treated than when we are rightly understood. Your Ladyship gave me a real pleasure, not so much in describing a splendid Court, as in observing, that every face had gaiety and content in it. In my poor opinion, it is no small fatigue that they in the highest stations submit to, in receiving the complaisance and deference of those about them: but to desire love and esteem is inseparable from human nature; and as I really believe no Princes ever studied more than our own to gain the hearts of their people, it is pity but that they should sincerely have them. I dare not, however, flatter myself that the delightful scene will hold long, for we begin already to hear of uneasiness and muttering, which will grow louder as the 11th of January comes on,\* unless some hands be changed; and matters are not always mended that way. How outrageously brutish were the words which we are told were spoken to a Great Person at the last Masquerade! It must certainly exercise his utmost patience to keep in his resentment, and make him thoroughly sensible how improper it was to expose himself to such usage. I protest I could not hear of it

---

\* The meeting of Parliament.



without indignation ; but since it has been the occasion of putting an end to that senseless diversion, I can almost forgive it.

If your Ladyship is acquainted with Lady Tipping,\* I dare say you wish her happy in the enjoyment of the great estate her uncle Orford has left her. She is certainly the wealthiest Lady in England, (always excepting the Duchess of Marlborough,) and will not fail to have the highest titles laid at her feet, that any body is at liberty to bestow : but as she is a woman of good sense, and has been some years mistress of herself and her own fortune, she will, I fancy, consider well of it, before she comes into a different œconomy. The last post brought me a letter from good Mrs. Knightley, who tells me she not only enjoyed the conversation of her friends in Town, but, from the pleasures she had among them, found her health restored, on which the happiness of her family so much depends, that no intelligence more agreeable can come from Offchurch. She is much pleased, (and indeed has reason to be so,) that her eldest son is settled at Oxford, and seems determined that the younger shall stay at home under Mr. Huddesford's care. I think he is as fine a youth as I have seen, and I cannot but wish that he may choose to qualify himself for one or other of the learned Professions ; but by the sprightliness of his temper, I suspect his inclination will carry him to either the court or

---

\* Ann, Daughter and heir of Thomas Cheek, Esquire, of Pergo, in Essex, married first to Sir Thomas Tipping, of Wheatfield, Oxon, and by him had two Daughters, Letitia and Catherine ; Secondly, to Lord Robert Russell, younger Son of William First Duke of Bedford, who died without issue. Her Uncle, Admiral Edward Russell, Earl of Orford, dying November, 1727, left her all his wealth, and had secured a Peerage, if she had left issue male ; but she died January 20th, 1727-8, leaving only the above Daughters and Co-heirs ; Letitia, married to S. Sandys, Esquire, of Ombersley Court, County of Worcester ; Catherine, to Thomas Archer, Esquire, of Umbersley, County of Warwick.



the camp; and may the good principles he has been bred up in, be strong enough to set him above the vices or ill qualities that he must meet with in either!

I am, Madam, &c.

I beg leave to present my most humble service to Lord and Lady Lewisham, and I pray God to bless the fine little one.

#### LETTER VII.

February 17th, 1727.

MADAM,

I have waited some days expecting Mr. Byrche\* to fix the time when he hoped to be happy in the possession of his Mistress, and his last letter tells me it is agreed to be about the end of this month, with intention to leave the Town immediately: your Ladyship is pleased to tell me, that you design him the honour of a visit; but whether Mr. Byrche's house on Mill Bank be not thought good enough, and sufficiently furnished for ceremony, or that the Lady declines her part in it, the motion is her's, and she must be obeyed. The Chancellor is sure to have the good wishes of his friends, and always reckons the ladies, with whom he had the happiness to spend some of his early years at Berkswell, among the chief of them;

---

\* He was one of the Bishop's nearest relations by his Mother, and was also a relation of his Wife's, by various intermarriages.—Vide Plate of Alliances.



and indeed I promise myself that this change in his life will add to the comfort of it. He has a good £1000 a year in preferment;\* no part of it, or of his business, lying above ten miles from his house, which is a very good one and charmingly situated; and when he has brought a sensible cheerful companion into it, what can he want but God's blessing in the enjoyment? which, if I am not partial to him, his probity and good behaviour will entitle him to.

Every body, Madam, speaks of your grandson, as of a lively, beautiful child, which is all that can be discovered at his age; only where the outward case is fine, we commonly expect a jewel within, and are not often disappointed, when we are certain that no improvement or advantage will be wanting to make it shine: but will you pardon me if I take the liberty to suggest, that no care or charge can be too great, to provide that he may breathe a fresh and free air. I know not whether your Ladyship may have taken notice of it, but of late we have had account of the several ages of such as are comprised in the Bills of Mortality; and are amazed to find, that a third part of them are children of two years old and under, so prodigious is the number of those who are perfectly stifled in London by the unwholesome vapours they draw in, too gross to circulate through their fine and tender vessels. I most heartily pray you may never lose so valuable a comfort as your little one, and from a long observation can with confidence aver, that the nicest provision you are able to make for his health, will not equal the benefit he may receive from an open, clear air.

---

\* He had the Living of Fladbury, in Worcestershire, as well as the Chancellorship of the Diocese.



When your Ladyship bestowed your kind wishes upon Lady Tipping, you little imagined how few days she had to live; if report be true, her wealth was greater than we thought; but whatever it was, it is no longer a bait to those who hoped to have bartered quality for it: it is now possessed by Mr. Archer and Mr. Sandys, and makes them ready to sit in the upper house, whenever his Majesty thinks fit to call them.

Last week Sir Clement Fisher,\* gave his niece Mary, to Captain Baldwyn of Meriden, which is a very convenient, and indeed, advantageous match for her. Sir Clement himself is, I fear, in a declining way, which will not suffer Lady Aylesford† to see the Town this session. Her Ladyship's children grow up apace, and I think I never knew a more careful mother, or one who carried herself more impartially among them. With my best wishes for you and your's,

I am, Madam, &c.

### LETTER VIII.

April 10th, 1728.

MADAM,

I have learned from long experience, that all people, except men of business, are willing to have a breathing time in their

\* Sir Clement Fisher, of Packinton, in the County of Warwick. Dr. Hough had married his Sister Lettice, Widow of Sir Charles Lee, of Billesley.

† Who was Sir Clement Fisher's Daughter.



correspondence ; for which reason, I often forbear to write to those I value most, though my warmest thoughts be with them : and I fear I am now a little too early in my humble thanks for the favour of your Ladyship's last letter ; but a very busy time is coming upon me, and begins to run so much in my head, as makes it fit for nothing else : I therefore choose to pay my debts of friendship and good manners rather sooner than usual, apprehending I may otherwise defer them so long as to seem to neglect them. The duty of my place obliges me once in three years to visit my Diocese, and I have appointed it to begin with the next month. It is not unlike the circuit of a Judge ; for I go to my remotest bounds, inquiring into the present state of our affairs, and, if occasion require, exerting the discipline of the Church. Wherever I come, my brethren meet me, and I am to say something to them which is called a charge, and being heedfully attended to, by them and many others, it becomes me to consider well of it. I do not much apprehend the fatigue of travelling ; but the numerous confirmations are really laborious, and I have many a time been tired in that service, when I was many years younger. On the first or second of June this business will end, and if Providence shall bring me home safe, I have the vanity to think Lady Kaye will be pleased to hear it. The Chancellor\* brought his Wife to Fladbury in good health, and every body speaks of her as one in whom he is likely to be very happy ; but he has been afflicted with a fever ever since. He has a Physician of good skill, who attends him with affection, and I pray God to make his endeavours successful ; the distemper is not violent, but I do not like the sort, and shall be extremely glad when he is rid of it. I do not doubt but that all the great titles and

---

\* Dr. Byrche.



estates that are fit to be offered to Miss Scudamore\* lye at her feet, and among them I hear is my neighbour, young Mr. Foley,† who has my best wishes for the Lady's sake as well as his own. He is as valuable as learning, good sense, and sobriety can make him; very few can boast of a larger inheritance than he is born to, or of a father who is most affectionately inclined to share it with him: and if Lady Scudamore's chief aim be, (as I believe it is,) to enter into alliance with a family where her daughter will be esteemed, and with a man who may be a kind and comfortable companion in life, I profess I do not know where she can do it with equal likelihood of success.

Having gone thus far, I hear that Dr. Byrche's fever increases; two Physicians, who are with him, think him in very great danger, which raises so many melancholy thoughts in me, that I know your Ladyship will pardon me, if I can add no more but that

I am, Madam, &c.

#### LETTER IX.

Hartlebury, October 5th, 1728.

MADAM,

I know your Ladyship not to be fond of public diversions, and the entertainments of a Court; yet the season is so

\* Daughter of Lady Scudamore, who died of the small-pox, May the 2nd, 1729.

† Thomas, who became the Second Lord Foley, of Whitley, in Worcestershire, where he built a new and very handsome Parish Church, and erected in it a superb Monument to the memory of his parents. He died January, 1766, aged 62, unmarried, leaving his estates to Thomas Foley, Esquire, of Stoke-Edith, whom his present Majesty created a Peer in 1776.



kindly, the air so temperate, and the fruits so much better in the country than in Town, that I fancy you have been tempted to return again to Windsor, where you have elbow-room in your own house, whilst others are crowded, and pay dearly for it. The Castle has many years been unfrequented, and the people have suffered severely by it, which makes them lay hold on the present opportunity to make hay, as the proverb says, when the sun shines: for lodgings, we are told, are at a most unreasonable rate; this will not affect you, Madam, and you may, when you please, spend the evening agreeably; but, I believe, you will hardly follow their Majesties into the Forest, to that sport, with which they are, it seems, much delighted. Lord and Lady Lewisham, perhaps, would be contented to share in it, (for I hope you have received them, and the fine little one, safe out of Yorkshire before this time,) and as hunting is very healthful, raises the spirits, and gives a free circulation to the blood, I presume your Ladyship will suffer them to have part in those advantages; but something of hazard is unavoidable in a close pursuit of the game, and their prudence will direct them to follow it leisurely, and sometimes to be contented with hearing, or seeing it at a distance.

Lord Finch has been reported to make his addresses to a Sister of Lord Denbigh,\* and as their father's good-nature and good-breeding gave me a sincere esteem for him, I have been more than ordinarily inquisitive to hear when his daughter would be so advantageously matched; but Lord Nottingham, they say, will not be prevailed on to approve it; and it is well if he does not deprive his son of a blessing

---

\* This alliance took place in 1729.



which he may not hereafter meet with, and which is abundantly more valuable than the estate he intends to leave him; for the young Lady has the character of being very deserving, as well as desirable. We cannot wonder, that where the possessions are small, or unfortunately incumbered, money should be sought after, though it often brings extravagance or neglect of domestic affairs into a family, that overbalances the present gain: but where there is great plenty, one would expect that common discretion should give the preference to those virtues and good qualities, without which, there can be no true comfort or happiness in the enjoyment of it; and this, Madam, puts me in mind of your Brother Knightley, who, not long since, was pleased to make me a visit, when Lord and Lady Foley and their children happened to be here. In truth, I was glad to see him, hoping he would have given me an opportunity of a little discourse with him; but he came in when we were sitting down to dinner, and slipped away immediately after, before I was aware of it. I cannot think of the good Lady without extreme concern; for she has an unaccountable temper to deal with, and a part to act, which I really think no woman in the world, who has less understanding and less patience than she is mistress of, could go through with. God grant it may not affect her health, and that she may live to see a time, when His Providence will reward her for all her sufferings!

I beg leave to present my most humble service to my Lord and Lady Lewisham, praying for God's blessing on their son, and am,

Madam, &c.



## LETTER X.

January, 14th 1728.

MADAM,

I always suffer some time to pass betwixt the receipt of a letter and my acknowledgment of this favor, that they who honour me with their correspondence may not have too much trouble in it ; but I must no longer forbear to give your Ladyship my humble thanks for your last very kind letter, which not only speaks of my health, with a concern extremely above what it deserves ; but gives me such an account of yourself, as tempts me to think I have part in your confidence. Indeed Madam, you cannot repose a trust in any person living who more sincerely wishes well to you, or who would be more proud to find himself in a capacity of doing you the least service.

You are pleased to mention a certain Duke, whose chair has once or twice been seen to stand at your door ; and as inquisitive people are quick-sighted, I must own I have heard from another hand of its being observed : in good earnest I can see no reason why your Ladyship should not make him happy in yourself, provided it be upon terms no way prejudicial to the children you are blessed with. Let him be contented to share with you in your annual income, and no other way to concern himself with your fortune, and I am one of those who shall wish him good success in his addresses.

I have always looked upon him as a good-natured, well-bred gentleman ; he is upon the point of marrying his Daughter, and there will be no danger of any one to interfere with you in his family ; his



estate is equal to his title ; and though I should never advise you to purchase quality, yet if it will come easily, and upon reasonable conditions, I should be heartily glad to see you at the top, and you would really find advantage, as well as place and figure in it : but to leave this subject, which perhaps, may not be so agreeable to your Ladyship as it seems to me, give me leave to ask whether you have lately heard from —— and have any hope that matters will mend there. How much happiness does Providence sometimes put into a man's hands, and how incapable does he make himself of the blessing, by an unaccountable taste, and a wrong turn of thought ! But we have yet this comfort left, that great errors cannot be committed, without being painfully felt by him that falls into them, as they are always censured with severity by lookers on ; such a man in spite of his teeth must in his retired moment reflect upon them, and if judgment in that softer season has the good fortune to prevail, he will be ashamed of, and forsake them.

Mrs. Marow makes a long visit at Osmaston, which is so kindly resented by her friends, that they are sensible it will increase their regret when they come to part with her, and the young lady in that house will lose many opportunities of improving by her conversation above what country visits can afford : but for all that, I shall be glad when I hear she is at Offchurch, and hope she will give as much of her time to one sister as the other. Your Ladyship will be inclinable to chide me for wishing to detain her so long, and at so great a distance from you, but good-nature always makes your displeasure short and gentle ; in this case particularly I promise myself it will be so, when you consider how much she is desired there, and that Lord and Lady Lewisham, and their fine little ones will seldom suffer you



to want any body else. That your Ladyship may be abundantly happy in them, and they in you, without any thing that may impair the pleasure on either side, is the hearty prayer of,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XI.

February 12th, 1728.

MADAM,

My last letter to your Ladyship was so officious as really needed your pardon, and by no means deserved the kind reception you gave it; but good-nature, and good-breeding will always put the best construction upon every thing that aims at their service, and it is happy for me, that when I am carried out of the way, I have the good fortune to meet with such tempers.

At the request of Mr. Huddesford,* I took the liberty to direct a small packet for him to your Ladyship's house by the last post; and I dare say you have not been a little pleased to see him in town upon the errand that brought him up. Bourton to which he is presented is a very good living, with a convenient house pleasantly situated, but the chief advantage of it, in my esteem, is its nearness to Offchurch, whereby he will be enabled to hold both with ease, and not be lost to Mrs. Knightley, who has those cares upon her that should frequently be

* The Reverend Mr. Huddesford, Tutor to Mrs. Knightley's Sons.

relieved by agreeable conversation. As for our friends at — I hope the case is not so bad as your Ladyship's tender concern for them makes you apprehend. Something must be parted with, but enough will be left; a hopeful, good-conditioned, and dutiful son, readily concurs in making all easy, and in truth shews his judgment and good sense in it: for a new acquisition will more easily be obtained than an old debt could have been discharged; so that I really hope what they are now doing, not without some reluctance, will in a little time be reflected on with comfort and constant complacency. How gladly would the good Lady I have named see herself brought into a narrower compass, provided all were set right at home, and how little is the extent of an income to be valued, whilst a decent competency remains, in comparison of the joy that always sits upon the hearts of those who have thorough good agreement among themselves. Let us not therefore, Madam, be over concerned for this matter: it is a breach in the fortune of a family, but no more than may well be borne; and I have no doubt but that the good Providence of God will particularly favour an heir so deserving, and by his means soon make it up again.

I heartily wish your Ladyship joy in the expectation you have from Lady Lewisham; may her Ladyship go on successfully, and stock her nursery so plentifully, as to give a play-fellow to every one of the Parents on either side! for I hear every body say, the pattern she has already presented you with, is so very fine, that you can never have too many of them. Your Ladyship is so good as to own a concern for my kinsman Byrche, and therefore, I do him the honour to mention him to you. He is still at Bath, better than when he went thither, though not altogether free from complaint. A fit or two of the ague returned upon him lately, which the bark put off, and his

spirits are sometimes low; but variety of good company, which that place never wants, may help to fetch them up, so that I hope he will see Leacroft again in health. His brothers are well, and the Chancellor's Wife is breeding, a thing that may go a great way in setting him right; for I know it is what he earnestly desires.

I beg leave to present my most humble service to Lord and Lady Lewisham, and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XII.

March 12th, 1728.

MADAM,

By your Ladyship's last letter, I perceive you have been either highly affronted, or extremely ill-used, and am amazed to think who could be so brutish as to be guilty of either to one, who, without a compliment, is so nicely well-bred, and so entirely inoffensive; but, I protest, I am altogether ignorant of the matter: nobody with whom I correspond in town, having so much as hinted any thing to me; I have not seen ——— since he came into the country, so that he has had no opportunity of obeying your Ladyship; but fame is a swift intelligencer, and when she carries ill-reports, commonly takes care to spread them effectually: and this way, methinks, I should have heard something; but in truth I have not, and the inference I make is, that falsehood is often so very gross, as to put itself out of countenance, and that even malicious and ill-natured



people refuse to give it credit, when it brings their understandings and veracity in question. I conclude, therefore, Madam, that whatever has ruffled your Ladyship is ashamed of itself and despised by others; it is already forgotten as if it had never been, and if you can conquer yourself and forget it too, you will disappoint the spiteful in that part of the design, which can only hurt—that of discomposing an even temper.

I never heard that Mrs. Kerr\* was out of order; but since she has had something of a complaint, I am very glad she begins to find relief. May she perfectly recover, and her friends long have the pleasure of her conversation! I shall see the Town† no more, but when I reflect that the most valuable thing in it is good company, I almost wish those people might never die, who innocently contribute to keep up the life and spirit of it, though I am not the better for it myself. I beg leave my most humble service may be accepted by my Lord and Lady, and am,

Madam, &c.

---

\* Probably Widow of William Kerr, Esquire, Son of Sir William Kerr, of the Scotch Chancery. He resided at Finchley, and left his Widow a handsome fortune for her life, and afterwards to his relation William Kerr, Marquis of Lothian.

† The Bishop, being at this time in his 78th year, had some time before this retired altogether into the country.



## LETTER XIII.

October 22nd, 1729.

MADAM,

I have the honour of your Ladyship's letter, and though I was not ignorant how much your fine Grandson\* endeared himself to you by the many beauties that began to discover themselves both in his body and mind; yet I assured myself your good reason, and excellent, even temper, would make you superior to the strongest efforts of passion, and dispose you piously to submit to His good will and pleasure, who took him out of your arms. God, we are sure, orders all things for the best, even in the severest dispensations of his Providence. We cannot look forward to future events; at most we do but amuse ourselves with probable guesses, for all is dark before us; but God perceives pernicious consequences attending many times the eagerest of our wishes, which, (if He had condescended to inform us,) would have destroyed our repose, and rent our hearts. We, therefore, adore His wisdom and goodness, and humbly acquiesce in what he subjects us to: it is not only our duty, but our interest, and the most likely way to draw down from His indulgent hand blessings real and lasting. I hope your Ladyship, and Lord and Lady Lewisham will find this truth from experience, whose happiness in all respects I shall daily pray for, as becomes,

Madam, &amp;c.

---

\* The Honourable Arthur Legge, Son of Lord and Lady Lewisham.



## LETTER XIV.

January 9th, 1729.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship's obliging letters keep me from being quite a stranger to the Town, for what comes from persons of quality we safely rely on; the scene is open to them, they see and hear at first hand, and know what they say; but common fame is so great a gossip, that we discredit our own understandings when we hearken to her voice. The stories that go about of a late unfortunate family, according to the inclinations which they who spread them have to favour one or the other side, are such, as neither good-nature nor justice can allow probability to; but I am convinced I hear truth from your Ladyship, and God knows that is bad enough: however, let not this put you out of conceit with the air you breathe in, for what other inconveniences it may have: for the country does not want instances of follies of all sorts, to give them the softest name; but mean people are covered by their obscurity; their actions are seldom talked of five miles from home, and they quickly cease so much as to be thought of. This I fear is the only moral difference betwixt them, and those who live in the eye of the world; they have the same passions, and are as little inclined to restrain them; but they have not so many lookers-on to observe and divulge their failings, which I doubt has made the rural life to pass with the Poets for a much more innocent one than it is. But I forget myself in these melancholy reflections, and ought to consider that in the present season, nothing is to be seen or heard of, but what is pleasant and agreeable; we show our houses and ourselves dressed out to the best advantage, and instead of exposing our complaints and infirmities, we offer nothing to our friends but hearty good



wishes, and expect they should answer us in the same style. Permit me, therefore, to conform myself to this good old custom, and to tell your Ladyship with great sincerity, that none of those who honour you, do more earnestly pray for health and happiness to you and your nearest relations, than,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XV.

Hartlebury, April 25th, 1730.

MADAM,

I am very sorry to hear that your Ladyship has had a touch of the intermitting fever, which has reigned so universally in this kingdom, and is now said to be taking its course in foreign parts: but God be thanked it is over with your Ladyship, and I hope so effectually as to be almost forgotten. The fine weather we have had of late cheers our spirits, and makes us fancy we shall be as healthy as heretofore, if the vast abundance of fruit that is coming on do not bring some new disorder along with it; for I never saw the wall-trees promise so much plenty, or the orchards and gardens in a more flourishing condition. Could I describe the beauty and pleasure of the country in so lively a manner as to tempt your Ladyship to come and share with us in them, I am sure I should have the thanks of all your friends; but I despair of doing it when I consider how splendid a Court you are likely to have this summer, and how little you need to care for any thing we have to brag of, since money commands all we have, without the trouble of a journey: such is the power the great Town has over us.

You are pleased to tell me of some matches that are made, and of others that are in treaty ; and though it seldom falls out that the earliest notice of such things comes to us, yet I believe I can tell your Ladyship what perhaps you may not have heard, that the Lord Glenorchy* has his eye upon one whom I heartily wish well to : his late lady was the Duke of Kent's daughter, and his mother the Duke of Newcastle's, so that I conclude his estate is equal to his quality ; and if his Lordship is of such a temper as that a wife may expect to be happy in him, let him go on and prosper. The affair is so very young, and so many rubs may lie in the way, that I should not mention her name to any other than your Ladyship, who I know will not repeat it, till you have it from other hands : but Miss Pershall is the person his Lordship thinks of at present, who is in truth very desirable in herself, and in her fortune, and what need a man look further ?

Our good friend, Mrs. Kerr, has been out of order, and suspects there was something paralytic in it, which makes her apprehensive it may return again with more violence, and she has good reason to guard against it ; but it cannot have been much at this time, for I have the account of it under her own hand. It is a pity so much good sense and good humour should be any way interrupted ; but whilst the faculties of our minds depend upon our bodies it is unavoidable, and

* John Campbell, afterwards Earl of Breadalbane on the death of his Father in 1752. By his first Wife Annabel Grey, the Daughter of Henry, Marquis of Grey, and Duke of Kent, he had a Daughter Jemima, who married Philip Yorke, second Earl of Hardwicke ; he married a second time to Arabella, Daughter of Sir Thomas Pershall of Staffordshire, by whom he had a Son, Lord Glenorchy, who dying in 1771 without issue, the Title of Earl of Breadalbane went to Colin Campbell of Carwyhin, Esq. who was in 1806 created an English Baron by the title of Lord Breadalbane of Taymouth.

few people enjoy them so long, and to such a degree as she has done. A gentleman of my acquaintance was lately in Derbyshire, and waited on the good family at Osmaston; he says they are all in health, and in a fair way of settling their affairs, at least their neighbours of best quality think so; by whom they are sincerely beloved. I am highly delighted, and so I dare say is your ladyship, to hear that Mr. Marow Knightley is preparing himself for a retirement of some years in a college life.

I am glad your grand-daughter improves in beauty (though nobody apprehends she can ever want it), and that she and her noble parents may long be blessings to your Ladyship, is the sincere prayer of,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XVI.

August 8th 1730.

MADAM,

I have the honour of your Ladyship's letter, but cannot from my heart say I am thankful for the favour; for though proper thoughts well expressed flow from your pen of course, which nobody can read without pleasure, yet I beg you will think more justly of me than to believe I value my own gratification before the safety of your eyes. I know that reading and writing are forbidden you; I know you suffer in complaisance to your friends; but I wish you would consider that you put them in pain by it, and that nobody, who deserves a place in your memory, can be contented to receive proofs of it at your expense.



Good Mrs. Marow, I hope, will soon be as well as ever, and then I promise myself to hear, as often as she pleases, of your Ladyship's health and of her own; but I earnestly entreat you, Madam, not to write till you can say it ceases to be troublesome; which can only enable your friends to read with pleasure. My good friend, Lady Clarke, has been so kind as to make me a visit; it was short—only ten days—but coming unlooked for, made it exceedingly agreeable, and I was highly delighted in her conversation whilst it lasted, and had no small joy in seeing her healthful and cheerful, and just the same as when I left her. She and Mrs. Sheldon, (in whose coach she made the journey,) purpose to be in Town before this will reach your Ladyship, and, I dare say, she will lose no time in waiting on Mrs. Marow, whose dangerous indisposition she sincerely lamented. A letter came to me from Bath at the same time that I received your Ladyship's, to let me know we had lost Mrs. Jennens;\* I could not be surprized to hear it, nor, indeed, immoderately troubled, considering that her life began to be a burthen to her; but if a second choice should enter into the widower's thoughts, I am apt to think his daughters will entertain it with regret, and perhaps wish they had sooner suffered him to dispose of them.

Be pleased to present my most humble service to Mrs. Marow, who with your Ladyship and your children, has part in the daily prayers of,

Madam, &c.

---

\* Elizabeth, Wife of John Jennens, Esquire, third son of Humphrey Jennens, Esquire, and Uncle of the rich Mr. Jennens, of Acton.



## LETTER XVII.

October 19th, 1730.

MADAM,

I must not lose time in returning my most humble thanks for the honour I received by the last Post; for, indeed, it relieved me from an impatience I was under to hear how it fared with good Mrs. Marow. When my friend Lady Clarke was in Town, she did not fail to let me know; but in her absence, I had not so little regard to your Ladyship's ease, as to desire information from your hand, and I knew not where else to have it. How should I have rejoiced to hear an account of her health equal to the wishes of her friends, and even of all that know her! but your Ladyship speaks but poorly of her slow amendment, and of the weak condition she still is in: there is comfort, however, in hearing her pains are abated; it is a sign the surgeons have succeeded well, and when once their operations are over and the tenderness they occasion, it is hardly to be imagined how soon strength will return. God grant she may quickly feel it, and your Ladyship have daily pleasure in perceiving it!

I am glad to hear that Yorkshire has made itself so agreeable to Lord and Lady Lewisham, as to keep them hitherto, for methinks they return somewhat late to Town. The autumn season has been favourable to travellers, if we may judge from what it has proved in this country, and I hope it will continue so till you see them at your feet, and pretty Miss in your arms, and that the rains, which usually fall heavy at this time of the year, will be suspended for their sakes. On the second of November, the election begins at All Souls College, and I



am very sanguine in my expectation of Mr. Knightley's being chosen into that society. His temper disposes him to such retirement, and he is well qualified to deserve it: my hopes are much strengthened by Mrs. Knightley's having had a lucky opportunity of being acquainted with the Governor\* and his Lady; whose favour will extremely facilitate the young gentleman's design, and I dare say his mother's winning address could not fail to obtain it.

On Friday last I had a neighbourly and very kind visit from Lord and Lady Foley: they inquired very obligingly after your Ladyship's health, and expressed a sincere and hearty concern for Mrs. Marow. His Lordship has something of a rheumatic complaint, which carries them to Bath on Wednesday next, where I hope he will meet with the relief he looks for.

I beg leave to tell Mrs. Marow that she has my daily prayers; and your Ladyship will allow me to say that I am,

Madam &c.

### LETTER XVIII.

November 15th, 1730.

MADAM,

I am sure your Ladyship could not write the letter you have honoured me with, without putting a force upon yourself, and therefore, I receive it as a mark of your friendship, and am very

---

\* The Bishop means the Warden.



thankful for it, though it informs me of the loss of a Lady,\* who was truly valuable in herself, beloved by all that knew her, and for whom I had a high esteem: but God has delivered her out of a great deal of misery; she has shewed the constancy and resignation of a good Christian under sufferings that have severely tried her; she is now gone to rest and endless happiness, and what cause have we then to lament? Your Ladyship rightly observes, it is self-love that raises our passions, for we hear of mortality, in general, with too much indifference, and without making those proper reflections that would be of use to us; but when it overtakes a relation, or a friend, we feel the stroke, and human frailty discovers itself; it is true we feel and cannot help it, but reason tells us we must, in spite of our teeth, submit where there is no remedy; and Religion goes much further, requiring us not only to submit, but to acquiesce contentedly and willingly in the dispensations of Providence. This is a doctrine not easily learned, and with many is of hard digestion; but it must go down, and it is our interest that it should: it is impossible for afflictions not to sit heavy on the mind of one who is serious and sensible; but they who suffer them to gall and fret, are their own enemies, and forget their duty. I am, at present, under this discipline; for on the 8th Instant, I lost Mr. E. Byrche,† who of all my other relations, was dearest to me: he was a man of integrity and good sense, and I reposed all my confidence in him, designing to throw

---

\* Probably her Sister, Mrs. Arabella Marow, who died about this time.

† Brother of Chancellor Byrche. It is observable, that when the Bishop consoles another for the loss of a relation, or friend, he generally adverts to a similar loss of his own, which serves to convince his correspondent, that she is not singular in her affliction, and at the same time, sets her the example of supporting it with Christian resignation.



my cares upon him, and to have the advantage of his judgment and understanding, when age and infirmities had impaired my own : but this expectation is taken from me, and I know not where to fix on such another ; for the Chancellor has a family and affairs of his own to look after, and though I have other kinsmen, who are sober and honest, yet every one is not qualified for such a Trust. I hope, if God adds to my days, He will continue the blessing his goodness has hitherto vouchsafed me, of moderate understanding ; my dependence is upon Him alone, and I speak it with an heart entirely resigned, “ His will be done in all things.” I am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XIX.

February 13th, 1730.

MADAM,

I have the honour of your Ladyship's Letter, which not only gives me the pleasure of knowing, that you, with Lord Lewisham and the little Lady, are in good health, but that one is pretty forward in coming to increase the family. It will certainly be welcome to all your friends as well as to yourselves : may it prove an heir, and may you long enjoy him ! I am never willing to delay my acknowledgments of your Ladyship's favours, and should not have been so quick as I am now, did I not think it a sin to pause, when an object of charity is before me. I am truly sorry for the low condition in which Dr. Fiddes's* widow and children are, and your Ladyship is very

* Author of the Life of Cardinal Wolsey and other works ; an ingenious and worthy man, but being obliged by infirmities to commence author, was reduced to poverty and distress, and died in 1725, leaving a wife and large family.

good in the compassion you have on them. I pray God to comfort them, and have directed Mr. Bosvile to wait upon you with five guineas, which I beg you will apply to their advantage, as you see good. I am really grieved for poor Lady Doneraile, that she has not health to enjoy the plenty which she paid so dearly for: but so it often happens, that people who are well and hearty find that neither lands nor money can preserve those blessings. Mrs. Kerr's good looks have held out well, and an old Friend has a particular pleasure in hearing it. She has really been happy in that respect above any I know. May Lady Kaye follow her example, and twenty years hence look just as I am told she does now!

Your Ladyship will please to give my most humble service both at home and abroad to all who are so good as to remember,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XX.

To Lady Lewisham.

March 15th, 1730.

MADAM,

My Lady Kaye does me a great deal of honour in owning the receipt of my letter by your Ladyship's hand, and you, Madam, are extremely good in condescending to take that trouble upon yourself. I had no reason to expect it, but am proud of the favour.



I hope her Ladyship will soon meet with some effectual remedy for the weakness in her eyes, and be able to use her pen (which she so well knows how to do) without prejudice to them; but till their strength returns, she must spare them as much as possible. Her Doctors I am sure enjoin it, and her friends beg it of her; who, how much soever they value the marks of her esteem, cannot be thankful for them whilst they give her uneasiness.

Indeed I had a very sensible pleasure in hearing that your Ladyship was in the way of repairing your loss, and they must be strangers to my Lord's character and your own, who are not sincerely concerned for your welfare; and therefore I pretend not to any distinguishing merit, when I presume to assure you that I will be constant in my prayers to Almighty God for the happiness and increase of your family, and that I am,

Madam, &c.

Permit me to present my most humble service to my Lord Lewisham and Lady Kaye.

---

### LETTER XXI.

November 27th, 1731.

MADAM,

When I do myself the honour to write to your Ladyship, I am of opinion it should be my care to touch only upon such things as are agreeable and amusing; for who can think he



obliges a friend by accosting him with a dismal story, the effect whereof will probably be to raise the passions, and damp that serenity and innocent gaiety of mind which it is no easy matter to preserve: I would, therefore, if possible, pass over in silence that melancholy providence that has fallen out at Oxford,\* did it not come too near your Ladyship to be overlooked and were it not uppermost in my thoughts; but I am sure you have had your share of grief for the loss of a Nephew so every way deserving, and I cannot pretend to have known him, and not say that I am sensibly afflicted to see his family deprived of him. He was, indeed, a young gentleman much to be valued for his understanding and good-sense, and more to be admired for his prudent and exemplary conduct: he was, in short, one who I hoped had been born to contribute to the ease and happiness of all about him; but infinite Wisdom has called him from the good offices he might have done, to enjoy the fruits of his piety: \* \* \* \* To dismiss all further thoughts on this uncomfortable subject, may your fine Grandson,† grow up to be possessed of all the accomplishments his Cousin was master of, and live healthfully, and long, till, in the course of time, he comes to wear the honours, and to be the support of his House.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* The death of her Nephew Marow Knightley, her Sister's eldest Son.

† This was William Earl of Dartmouth, Grandfather of the present Earl; and the good Bishop's prayer was granted, for he became one of the most accomplished and amiable of men. He died in July, 1801, having filled many high offices in the State, aged 70.



## LETTER XXII.

March 13th, 1731.

MADAM,

The newspaper told us of a fire in Old Bond-Street, that threatened a great deal of mischief, and of the Lady Gainsborough's generosity to those that helped to extinguish it; but till Mr. Vernon (who is your Ladyship's neighbour in Town, and mine in the country,) informed me, I did not know it came so near as to alarm yourself. He tells me his good Lady was much frightened, and I believe Lady Kaye was so too; the cause was great, and apparent enough to shake the most intrepid. Men give themselves airs, and commonly smile at the Ladies' fears, being apt to ascribe them to strength of fancy that magnifies danger, or to a sort of weakness which does not misbecome them; but when that dreadful element of fire approaches in its fury, and seems to have mastery, the stoutest heart must shrink before it, and bestirs itself to guard against it; not to have fear proportionable to the cause at such a time, does not discover firmness of mind, but stupidity and insensibility; it is an unreasonable hardness beyond that of a brute, for wolves and lions stand in awe of fire: taking it, therefore, for granted, that your Ladyship was startled and full of apprehensions when you saw the flames, I beg leave to ask how you do? whether your fears were soon dissipated, and your usual calm and even temper restored? or whether some faint remembrances of what has passed do not still ruffle you? and to assure you, that no accident can disturb your repose, that will not affect,

Madam, &amp;c.

I hope Lady Lewisham was at such a distance as only to *hear* of



this misfortune, and to feel no other share in it, than what she could not avoid by sympathizing with your Ladyship. I had a letter from Mrs. Knightley the other day, so judiciously and prudently expressing her sense of the necessity we are under to subdue our passions, and humbly submit to Providence in all events, that though her wound has been deep, and must have time to heal, nor can it be so entirely covered as not to leave a scar ; yet I hope her friends may promise themselves to see her griefs lessen every day, till she returns to such serenity of mind, as may bring her again to have comfort in life, and in the blessings that remain ! &c.



## LETTER XXIII.

November 27th, 1732.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship's obliging Letter makes me sensible, that a sweet, calm, and even temper, which was very eminently remarkable in good Lady Marow, and by her derived to yourself, appears to be hereditary in Lady Lewisham, and shines among her other noble qualities, by which she is enabled to bear the weight of her sorrows\* decently, and with becoming submission to the hand that inflicted them. Her conduct is extremely commended, and is truly pious ; shewing that afflictions may, indeed, make deep impressions upon, but can never break, a mind that is humbly resigned,

---

\* Lord Lewisham died in September of this year of the small-pox.



and I hope we may presume, that Providence has many mercies in store as the reward of her virtue under the severest trial, especially those of health and long life; that she may have the comfort of bringing up her fine children under her eye, and of making them valuable to the world by her example.

Your Ladyship may, perhaps, have heard before this comes to your hands, that Lady Plymouth is a widow,\* though her Lord died but on Friday last; but ill news is proverbially swift, and I am told, there are many reasons for Mr. Lewis to be informed of it without loss of time. Her Ladyship's condescension and prudent behaviour in this country, have gained the esteem of all.

I beg leave to present my most humble service to Lady Lewisham, and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXIV.

September 29th, 1733.

MADAM,

By our good friend Mrs. Kerr, I am informed that your Ladyship is returned from Tunbridge, with as much benefit from

* Elizabeth, Daughter and heir of Thomas Lewis, Esquire, of Soberton, Hants. She died in November, 1733.

the waters as they were capable of affording, and with all the good humour you carried thither, to which they could not add. I did not trouble you there with my inquiries concerning your health, for I was many years a Water-drinker myself, and learned from experience, that the Physicians were in the right, when they forbid their patients to read, or write, or apply their thoughts to any thing but the diversions of the place, it being requisite to help the waters in their kindly operation, by giving themselves entirely up to them, and to the rules that are prescribed on such occasions : but now that your Ladyship is again in Bond-Street, and as well as can be desired, I take the liberty to tell you, that none of your servants are better pleased to hear it than myself, and I heartily wish you may be sufficiently fortified against the rigorous season that is coming on apace. Your neighbours, (when in town,) Mr. Vernon * and his Lady, are now in possession of their fine seat called Hanbury, to which they lately succeeded, with the addition of twelve hundred pounds per annum, by the death of a good old Lady, who enjoyed it during life; it is a sweet place, and a noble estate, and they have one very fine boy on whom it will descend if he lives, but another son is earnestly desired, if God so please. They have a pretty girl, but the whole estate is entailed upon heirs male, and chargeable with nothing, excepting only a jointure. I have not yet been at Witley, the river betwixt us keeping up so high as to forbid my passage ; but my Lady † and Miss Foley are very well, and

* Of Hanbury, in Worcestershire, Cousin and Devisee of the celebrated Lawyer, author of the reports which bear his name. He married Jane, Daughter of Thomas Cornwallis, Esquire, of Aberlantes, Carmarthenshire. Henry Cecil, Earl and First Marquis of Exeter, married Emma, the only Grand-daughter of this gentleman, in 1780. She left no children.

† Maria, Daughter of Thomas Strode, Esquire, county of Dorset. She died 1735, aged 63.

her Ladyship's thoughts much employed upon the model of a new Church* which she intends to build there. Lord Foley shewed me the design, and indeed it will be very handsome, as will the Monument, which I believe is actually preparing for her Lord, herself, and their children, is truly noble, and little, if at all, inferior to any of the finest of marble, in Westminster Abbey.

I hope your Ladyship found Lady Lewisham in good health, who I pray, may long be happy in the little Lord and his sisters,† and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXV.

January 19th, 1733.

MADAM,

Christmas, and the New Year, are times when all people present their best wishes to their friends; and though I have not troubled your Ladyship with mine, yet I can with assurance say, that, if they have their full effect, you and Lady Lewisham, and her young ones are in health, and have nothing to complain of.

The Town is at present, I fancy, a very busy scene, where all the

---

\* This was completed by her Son, the Second Lord Foley, and likewise a noble Monument, begun by his Mother, to the memory of her Husband, herself and family.

† One of whom, Anne, married the Honourable Mr. Brudenell, afterwards Earl of Cardigan; the other, Elizabeth, Whitshead Keene, Esq. M. P. of Richmond Surrey.



Ladies are preparing for the Wedding at Court, and the Lords and Gentlemen for supplies suitable to the exigency of the coming year. God grant a happy issue to both! May the Prince of Orange,\* and our Princess, be lasting blessings to each other, to us, and to our neighbours; and may the two Houses agree in every thing that may be for the service of their Country, the honour of the Crown, and their own reputation! But when they are up, I dread to look forward to the election of a new Parliament; the spirits of people in some of the remote Counties being so exasperated, that it is not easy to imagine how they can meet together without great disturbance. Your Ladyship's Nephew,† I perceive, is invited to serve for York, which will happily prevent a contested election for that County. I wish the like could be brought about in some other places, where the parties are exceedingly warm, and violently set against each other; but I fear it is not to be compassed.

Chancellor Byrche is now in waiting at St James's, and will not fail to attend your Ladyship. He is happy in a very good wife, and two fine children, a boy and girl, and if it pleases God that he lives, they will not be unprovided for.

I lately had a kind letter from Mrs. Kerr, which really gave me a great deal of pleasure; for, (though she was a beauty in her time, and

---

\* Charles Henry, who married Ann the Princess Royal, March 25th, 1733-4. He died in 1751, and the Princess in 1759, leaving one son, William Henry Prince of Orange and last Stadtholder.

† Sir John Lister Kaye, Baronet, the Nephew of Sir Arthur, he died in April, 1752, leaving two Sons, who became successively Baronets; viz. Sir John and the late Sir Richard Kaye, D. D. &c.



still has the remains of it to shew,) she will, I presume, allow me to call her an old acquaintance, and I have outlived so many of them as much endears to me those that remain. I pray God to add many years to your Ladyship's life, without diminution of your strength, your ease, or your good understanding, and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXVI.

April 22nd, 1734.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship has always been so intimately acquainted with what is most polite, that the splendour of the late Wedding,* and the pompous appearance at Court, has not I dare say dazzled you. It must have been, according to the account given of it, truly magnificent; nothing seems to have been omitted that could possibly express the pleasure wherewith his Majesty gave his daughter in Marriage, so agreeably to the interests and inclination of his people; but the Show is over, the ceremonious finery will no more appear to entertain our eyes, and the accomplishments of the Royal Bride, and her Prince, can only be our standing glories. The time will quickly come, when they must go to be received with universal joy in another country: God grant them a safe and an easy passage, and make them long happy in each other, and in every circumstance of life! and then it matters not much in what dress their happiness appears.

* Of the Prince and Princess of Orange, Vide Gentleman's Magazine, vol. iv., p. 160.

I have been heartily concerned for poor Miss Foley's misfortune,* which, it is much to be feared, may confine her as long as she lives ; but she is happy in an excellent even temper, and in very good sense, and knows how to spend her time at home, without being at all troubled that she cannot have part in the common amusements of the Town. It is very likely she will not think of marriage, unless God is pleased in some measure to restore her limbs, which in good earnest is to be regretted ; for ever since she has been grown up, I have thought her as fit to govern a family, and as likely to make it happy, as any young Lady I have known.

Your Ladyship tells me that Lady Lewisham with the young Lord and his Sisters are in good health, which I rejoice to hear. Infants are subject to many casualties, and disorders which keep their tender parents in perpetual anxiety for them ; but the good Providence of God will, I trust, be always over your family, to guard it in all events, till the young ones grow up to be disposed of according to their quality and merit, in such manner as may yield true comfort, and joy of heart to your Ladyship, and their dear Mother.

I am, Madam, &c.

* From what follows in other letters it may be presumed that this was probably a fall.

LETTER XXVII.

August 5th, 1734.

MADAM,

The last letter you honoured me with mentioned your intention of going to Bath; and if nothing unforeseen diverted the journey, I please myself in thinking you are now at home, perfectly free from those slight disorders that carried you thither. We frequently hear of nervous complaints, and people who give way to fearful apprehensions are most liable to their ill effects; but your Ladyship's cheerful, even temper, with that excellent constitution God has blessed you with, will never suffer them to give you much disturbance.

Whether you are now in Town, or in some sweet retirement near it, I hope this will find you easy in all respects; and may your health continue so entire, as to admit of no interruption in the lively pleasure you enjoy when your dear charming children are about you.

Your Ladyship told me of a treaty on foot between the Duke of Portland* and Lady Mary Harley which has since taken effect, and I pray God the newly married couple may be very happy. The Lord's Grandfather was my kind friend; and time was, when my dear

* William Bentinck the second Duke of Portland K. G., married 11th July 1734 to Margaret Cavendish, sole Heir of Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer. The Duke died in May, 1762, the Duchess in July, 1785. They were examples of conjugal felicity, and left several children, the eldest of whom was the last noble Duke, so justly deplored, who died November, 1809.

wife* and I were well known to my Lady Oxford, who sometimes distinguished us by her civilities; she is a very good-natured and a sensible Lady, and I really rejoice that an affair of such consequence has succeeded to her satisfaction.

Lady Aylesford† sent me word the other day that Mrs. Kerr was expected in Warwickshire, and invited me to give her the meeting at Packington; I am heartily glad she finds herself so hearty, and still maintains her good humour, and good looks: It would be no small pleasure to me, to have part in her conversation, particularly at that place, where she and I have spent many cheerful days together; but I am likely to have company at home, and shall not be at liberty to wait upon her.

I dare say your Ladyship was glad to see your neighbour‡ come to Town in safety; for so long a journey in her circumstances, might have been attended with ill consequences: but God be thanked, she escaped them, and I hope will in due time bring the blessing of another son into her family. Lady Lewisham and her young ones always have part in my prayers, and I am,

Madam, &c.

* He seldom mentions his Wife, but always with the greatest affection.

† Niece of his Wife.

‡ Probably Mrs. Vernon, whom the Bishop had mentioned in a former Letter.

LETTER XXVIII.

August 23d, 1735.

MADAM,

On Thursday last my good old friend Mrs. Kerr arrived here, cheerful and hearty without any indisposition or ill accident on the road, and would scarce allow herself to be weary on the journey, though she made but three days of it betwixt London and this place. I perceive no impair in her senses, understanding, or memory, but very much in her looks since I saw her in Town; she held them a great while, but now methinks the years that have passed over her head shew themselves in her face. She gave me no small pleasure in telling me how perfectly well your Ladyship is since you came home from Tunbridge, but could not speak of, nor could I hear of Lady Lewisham's disaster without great concern: it really grieves me to think how much your Ladyship suffers in being absent from her at this time; but she is in the hands of those who know her value, and will be wanting in nothing that may contribute to her ease. Such accidents have fallen out to several persons within our knowledge, to Lady Chetwynd* and Miss Foley, who are of your Ladyship's acquaintance; and Mrs. Floyer, a kinswoman of mine, as fine a woman as most I have seen, fell not long since under the same misfortune; these three still feel the effects of it, and I fear will do so as long as they live: but I hope God will bless Lady Lewisham in a cure so perfect, that when she returns again to your arms, you may not be

* Mary, Daughter and Co-Heir of John Berkley, Lord Fitzharding; married to Lord Chetwynd of Ireland. He died in 1736-7, and Lady Chetwynd in June, 1741.

able to observe she has been amiss. The little Lord and his Sisters, I am told, are very well, discovering as much sense as can shew itself at their age, and likely to be as beautiful in time as their grandfather and grandmother by the mother's side were, when I first knew them. I pray that you may long be happy in them, and their most deserving Mother.

I am, Madam, &c.



LETTER XXIX.

October 15th, 1735.

MADAM,

I prevailed with our good friend Mrs. Kerr to stay longer at Hartlebury than she intended, and have had no small pleasure in conversing with her ; but yesterday she left me, and I cannot hope to enjoy such good company any more, till some kind accident brings others, who are equally disposed to relieve the solitary hours of a man in retirement. I pray God to protect and conduct her in safety to her own house, in as good health and as much ease as she came hither ; which was so remarkable, that I hardly thought it practicable at her time of life. She finished the journey in three days (which is ninety-five miles, and some of them very dirty and rugged) without complaining at the end of it ; nor indeed did she seem fatigued. We had time to talk over all our acquaintance, and were delighted in the recollection ; we rejoiced in your Ladyship's welfare, and often reflected how great a blessing you had in Lady Lewisham, and her fine children, we hoped her Ladyship had no remains of her late ill accident, and we prayed that the happiness of your family might be of long

continuance in every respect ; we visited, (but without stirring from the fire-side) old Berkswell Hall, and could not forget the many agreeable days we had spent there ; we went in the same easy manner to Packington, to Offchurch, to Birbury and several other places ; and running over past life, could not but wonder at that Providence which had conducted us through it to the age we are arrived at ; an age which I heartily wish you may comfortably arrive at, and go beyond.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~

LETTER XXX.

February 16th, 1735-6.

MADAM,

I most heartily congratulate your Ladyship upon the happy conclusion of the treaty betwixt Lord North\* and his fine Lady : It is one of those uncommon Marriages that all people approve, and we may reasonably expect Providence to distinguish it by peculiar blessings. Your Ladyship has had a tedious course of ceremony upon this occasion ; but nobody better understands how to go through it with decency and ease, and by this time it is over ; but your pleasure

---

\* Lord North and Guilford, married first in June, 1728, Lucy Montagu, Daughter of George Earl of Halifax, by whom he had issue a Son Frederick, Lord North, afterwards Earl of Guilford.

Lord North and Guilford was, in 1750, appointed Governor to his present Majesty, by whom he was extremely beloved ; he died in August, 1790, aged 87, universally esteemed and beloved, having survived three Wives, as appears from a Monument and Epitaph by his Lordship, in the Parish Church of Wroxton, in the County of Oxford.—Vide the annexed Plate.





*Longmate sc. Bl. Maryport. St. C. Greville sc.*

Monument at WROXTON in the County of Oxford

Erected by Francis the 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of GUILFORD who died 4 Aug. 1790 Aet. 87.

*Published by White & Cochran No. 10. Fleet Street. Nov. 1801.*







is likely to be lasting, and with God's blessing free from interruption. I will not trouble the amiable couple with the formality of my good wishes, they and you, Madam, have had more than enough already of customary joys; but I pray sincerely, and will do it daily, that they may long continue to have comfort in each other, be prosperous in every part and circumstance of life, and that your Ladyship may live and share in it. I hear with pleasure that Mr. Bromley's affair, which has made too much noise, is not so bad as report had made it: something of indiscretion is charged upon the Lady, and the shadow of an affront in so tender a point, magnified itself to a monstrous proportion; but cool reflection has brought it to its proper size, and I am told all will be well again in that family.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXI.

April 12th, 1736.

MADAM,

The letter you honoured me with on March the 17th was extremely welcome, and relieved me from uneasy apprehensions, which I believe every body was brought under that saw the newspapers; for Lady North's* ease and well being is the concern, not only of those to whom she is known, but to all who have heard what with justice is said of her. God be thanked, that an accident,

* Lady Lewisham, her Daughter, married Lord North and Guilford, in January, 1735-6.

which might have been of very ill consequence, has passed over as if it had never happened ; so very well, (Lady Clark tells me,) as to tend rather to the strengthening, than weakening of the part affected. I hope her Ladyship will never make a third unwary step, or suffer any disaster, that may interrupt the happiness which all people wish to her Lord and herself.

I take it for granted, that Mrs. Knightley has told you how much the pleasure she promised herself in her son's visit, was checked by the indisposition he fell into soon after his coming to Berkswell. She might have comfort in considering of what importance it was to his safety to have him under her care, and how anxiously she would have borne his illness in another place ; but she could have none of that enjoyment which his health and vivacity would have given her, and I fear it made some impression upon her tender constitution: his Father visited him every day, and went back to Offchurch at night.

Mr. Biddulph,* of Birbury, lies dangerously ill of a rheumatism : His Doctor gives little hopes of his recovery, and if his sickness proves mortal, he will leave a very disconsolate Widow ; but when she considers, that she and her husband have lived upwards of fifty-four years together, she cannot think it hard that Providence should part

* Simon Biddulph of Birbury, Esquire, married Jane Byrche, eldest Daughter of Serjeant Byrche, of Leacroft, in 1682. He died this year, leaving several children, the eldest of whom Edward, was the Father of the late Sir Theophilus, who succeeded to the title in May, 1743, on the death of his Great-uncle without issue, in that year. Mrs. Jane Biddulph died 1755, aged 95. The late Sir Theophilus, married Jane his first Cousin, Grand-daughter of Simon and Jane Biddulph, now living.

them. The young heir is but sixteen, an hopeful youth, of good understanding, just preparing for the University : he has six brothers and sisters, all well favoured, under the care of a very sensible, prudent mother, and I doubt not but their Grand-father has made decent provision for them. I should not trouble your Ladyship with so particular an account of this family, but that it is not altogether unknown to you, and I am sure your good-nature extends to it.

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXII.

October 23rd, 1736.

MADAM,

I have the pleasure of hearing from my friends in Town, that Lady Kaye has spent the summer out of it, to all the advantage that air and exercise could give her : she is now, they tell me, in Bond-Street, cheerful and lively, full of good humour and becoming gaiety ; so very well, as not to seem in danger of suffering any impression from the severity of the coming season : this agreeable account of her health is not more welcome to any of her friends than to myself ; and may the blessing be of long, very long, continuance ! You would be happy, Madam, to the extent of your wishes, had Lady North recovered her strength ; but till that returns, we know her dear Mother can have but a poor enjoyment of herself : the slow paces by which she gains ground may, perhaps, contribute to their security, and then her patience will be exercised to good purpose, you will see her Ladyship tread firm and steady, and no longer timorous,



as when you were at Wroxton.\* I pleased myself with thinking you might have been tempted from thence into Warwickshire, when old Berkswell-Hall would have put on its best airs to receive you, and where the good Ladies have need enough of such a cordial as your presence would have brought ; but that, I perceive, could not consist with your measures, they have lost that delightful interview ; and I am disappointed in the hope I had flattered myself withal, that had you gone thither, Hartlebury would have been very little out of your road, and I might once more have the honour of seeing you.

I am, Madam, &c.



LETTER XXXIV.

November 27th, 1736.

MADAM,

Had I heard of your Ladyship's dangerous illness whilst you were under the severity of it, I beg leave to say that no servant you have would have been more sensibly affected than myself, or does now more sincerely rejoice in your recovery. Your health, God be thanked, is again restored ; and may it be established for many years ! may the churlish months that are coming on pass over your head without making further impression than what a muff or a tippet can guard against, and may your Ladyship cheerfully feel all the good wishes which the approaching season will of course bring !

---

\* A seat of Lord Guilford. in Oxfordshire.



The News-writers tell us Mrs. Mary Jennens\* died lately, as she frequently lived, in a public Inn. Her retired humour was out of the common road, and the method she took to conceal herself from all her relations very unaccountable: it gave them just cause to suspect, that whenever she left her great fortune, it might probably fall into the hands of such as were strangers to her blood, and neither her own prudence, nor the interest of her kindred, be considered in the disposal; but herein she has deceived the world, if, as we are told, she has made a Will, whereof her Uncle Jennens is Executor, and given her estate to a family that had a reasonable expectation from her. I cannot but wish, and so I dare say does your Ladyship, that the young Ladies at Packington had been thought of for a part, who are as near to her as any, and none more deserving; but the whole, it seems, is bequeathed to Mrs. Hanmer, who has lived discreetly and bred up her children carefully, and much good may it do them!

Lord Aylesford expresses much satisfaction in having given his fine daughter to Lord Andover; † the alliance is honourable, and, for the convenience of the Lady, she will be settled at an easy distance from all her nearest relations; Lord Berkshire, likewise, is not less pleased than her father, and there are valuable circumstances in the match; but Lord Aylesford declares his chief was the future happiness of his child, which, with God's blessing, he thinks he has provided for:

---

\* She was first Cousin to the rich Mr. Jennens, of Acton. She never married, and had great singularities: She left her fortune to her Aunt, Hester Jennens, married to William Hanmer, Esquire, of Flintshire. Her Executor was Charles Jennens, Esquire, her eldest Uncle.

† William Howard Viscount Andover, Son of the Earl of Berkshire. He succeeded to the Earldom of Suffolk, and married Mary, second Daughter of the Earl of Aylesford.



poor Lady Aylesford was confined by the Gout, and could neither appear at the ceremony of the marriage, nor share in the rejoicings that succeeded.

Just now I hear of Mr. Lewis's death, and I am heartily sorry for it; he was tenderly careful in the education of his Grand-son, and God knows whether the disconsolate Widow may be able to manage a great estate and a young Lord who is growing up, so dexterously as he did, and would have done.

I pray for a happy hour to Lady North, and am,

Madam, &c.

---

LETTER XXXV.

February 11th, 1737.

MADAM,

I had a more than ordinary pleasure in the receipt of your last Letter, which informed me not only of your Ladyship's having escaped the inclemency of the winter, but of the growing hopes of your dear little Lord. He is certainly a fine youth, and the fondness of a parent does not make you overvalue him; for I have lately seen three of his school-fellows, who speak of him as your Ladyship does, and their testimony on the favourable side is beyond expectation; young gentlemen of their age, having a great deal of emulation among themselves, and being much more inclinable to remark upon each other's failings and imperfections, than to observe



what is commendable in them. I doubt not, but, with God's blessing, he will live to support the honour of his house, and to carry it as high as the best of his Ancestors have ever done.\* Time is requisite to open and disclose those good qualities which now begin to discover themselves in him; but your Ladyship has health and vivacity to enable you to observe and encourage their progress, and to see them ripen to perfection.

Nobody is so remote from Court, or so retired, as not to feel the loss of our late accomplished Queen; and I do not wonder if it still sits heavy on your Ladyship's heart, who had frequent access to her person, and were always looked on with distinction. Her wisdom and address were of mighty influence, and I know nothing, but a speedy reconciliation between the King and Prince, that can hinder us from perceiving how much we suffer in being deprived of them.

The Widow Lady Holte died on Tuesday last, and I am told has engaged the Earl of Dartmouth in the affairs of the Aston family, as far as he will please to concern himself in them. Sir Lister Holte is now as much master of his estate as a gentleman under age can be. He is eighteen, and lives at Oxford in a very respectable manner. I take his lands not to be less than £4,000 per annum; and if he has no money, I believe he has no considerable debt: he is not to be called a proper man, but is really very agreeable; and if Lord Dartmouth thinks fit to bestow his daughter upon him, every body in that neigh-

---

\* This was the late Lord Dartmouth, Secretary of State in 1772, a most amiable and accomplished Nobleman. The event fully justified the Bishop's prediction. He died in 1801 aged seventy.



bourhood thinks it may be convenient, and a happy match on both sides.

Mr. Clerk, the Grand-son of Sir Gilbert, is, it seems, to be the happy man, in possession of the great heiress Miss Pole :\* his estate in land is very considerable, he is said to have a large fund in money, and when her fortune is added to it, there will not be above three or four Commoners in England, more considerable than he will be ; but this is Derbyshire news, and I dare say you have it from Mrs. Wilmot with more particulars. This place affords nothing worth your knowing, unless you please to think it so, that I am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXVI.

April 25th, 1737.

MADAM,

The last Newspapers have given me the pleasure of knowing that Lady North is safely delivered under your Ladyship's roof, and that she and her little one are as well as can be expected. I could not read without concern, that my Lady was forced to quit her own house abruptly, and to leave one† of the young Ladies behind her, seized with that distemper, which of all others is most dreaded by, and

* Daughter and heiress of German Pole, Esquire, of Radburn in Derbyshire. This marriage took place in July, 1738.

† Louisa, born March, 1737 ; married in 1761 to Lord Willoughby de Broke.

most pernicious to, the fair sex ; but, with God's blessing, it may pass over easily, and leave no remembrance of itself ; and since it was not to be escaped, it is certainly a happy circumstance, that it comes in a seasonable age, wherein the mind cannot be disturbed by reflections on what a beautiful face may suffer, though life be not threatened.

I hope those tender cares in which your Ladyship is exercised at this time, are in no respect prejudicial to your health ; and then I am sure you do not grudge to have your rest sometimes interrupted at home, and your visits abroad intermitted. When my Lady is perfectly well and at liberty, may she return to her noble Lord with joy, and receive the little Lady into her arms unhurt and unaltered ! I had a letter from good Mrs. Wilmot the other day, wherein she wished very kindly, that Lord Guernsey had an opportunity of shewing himself to Miss Pole. He is a sprightly youth, well tempered, and well disposed, every way qualified to appear with advantage ; but not very likely to recommend himself, as I hear.

I hear every body speak of the younger Mr. Wilmot,* as one who already makes a figure at the Bar, and has as fair a prospect before him, as many who have risen to the highest Posts in the Law. His cousin Knightley, is likewise hopeful and very deserving ; nor can we observe them, without reflecting on the good Providence of God, that has formed them to cheer their dear Mothers' hearts. Your Ladyship

* John Eardley Wilmot, Esquire, Second Son of Robert Wilmot, Esquire, of Osmaston in the county of Derby, then in his 28th year. He and his cousin Knightley, were the Sons of both Lady Kaye's Sisters.

has many such blessings, who will be growing up every day more amiably to endear themselves; and that you may long, very long, have comfort in them, is the most affectionate prayer of,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXVII.

October 15th, 1737.

MADAM,

Some months have passed since your Ladyship honoured me with a letter, for which I ought to return my earliest and humblest thanks ; but you were then preparing to go into a sweet retirement near Epsom, and I should not think it reasonable to pursue you thither ; for I was heretofore no stranger to the mineral waters, and whilst I drank them was always forbidden to read or write Letters, or apply my thoughts to any thing more serious than the innocent amusements of the place. I hope they have entertained your Ladyship to the utmost advantage, and sent you home with a stock of spirits sufficient to bid defiance to the inclemencies of the coming season.

I lately had a Letter from good Mrs. Wilmot, wherein she speaks, with a good deal of satisfaction, of her Son's\* being in Ireland, with the Lord Lieutenant. His Grace has the character of great honour and sincerity, the two most valuable qualities that can dwell in a noble

---

\* The late Sir Robert Wilmot, Baronet, Father of the present Sir Robert Wilmot, of Osmaston near Derby.



breast, and I dare say he will provide handsomely for him, if he can : but his best, and most frequent opportunities of gratifying his friends, and servants, are in the Army, and the Church ; on neither of which your Nephew has his eye, and as for civil employments, they do not fall every day. Many competitors appear for those that are considerable, some of whom may probably bring intimations from Court, not easy to be overlooked : I cannot therefore be extremely sanguine in my expectation of the young Gentleman's promotion ; but he is in the right to try how far the Duke of Devonshire's favour may carry him, and possibly his success may exceed his hopes. It is commonly observed that, in the course of life, almost every body has a lucky hit, and we will hope to hear of his meeting with it in Dublin.

Not many days since Lord and Miss Foley made me a neighbourly visit, and I was really surprized in seeing to how great a degree the Lady had recovered her strength ; she twice went up thirty steps to poor Mrs Townshend, who was not able to wait on her below ; she seemed to do it without difficulty, or fear ; and gave me no small pleasure in saying that she doubted not but by the time of her return to Town, Lady North would be as easy and as nimble as herself. I beg leave to present my most humble service to her Ladyship, and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXVIII.

December 18th, 1737.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship does me a great deal of honour in the kind concern you are pleased to own for my health, and for aught I

H H

know, I have it at this time in as good a degree as seven years since. The indisposition you heard of befel me in the autumn ; it was a violent pain in my right arm, which continued fourteen hours without intermission : the doctor called it a rheumatism ; indeed I thought it so, and felt it almost insupportable ; but a dose of laudanum brought me to slumber, I awaked entirely at ease, and blessed be God ! have been so ever since. Your Ladyship's even temper makes every place agreeable where you are, and I really believe contributes not a little to make the air you breathe wholesome : you have found it so this winter, whilst every body in Town complained ; and I pray God, the health you now enjoy may be established in a long course of happy years ! You tell me, Madam, you had been at Court, and saw the King and Queen cheerful : good God ! how dreadfully is the scene changed ? and how dark a cloud has it brought over our heads : in good truth I can think of nothing else but the irreparable loss we have had in a most accomplished Lady, who was an ornament to the Crown and a blessing to us all ; and if some means be not found out whereby the King and Prince may come to a better understanding than is betwixt them at present, one dreads to look forward to the consequences that may follow.* Your Ladyship hints an expedient, which you met with in conversation ; but I look upon it as no more than town-talk : it can be no more, for the difficulties that lie in the way will never be got over ; but if it could be brought to bear in good earnest, I am not one of those who would wish to obstruct it.

* This unhappy misunderstanding had existed some time, and is accurately explained in the Reverend Mr. Coxe's interesting Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, vol. ii., chap. 48, p. 442, 8th Edition.

At this time of the year no intercourse passes without abundance of good wishes, and I beg leave to say that you and Lady North have mine in the fullest measure and with utmost sincerity. I am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXIX.

February 7th, 1738-9.

MADAM,

About three months since I had the honour of a letter from your Ladyship, so obliging in every part, that I may seem unpardonable in not having returned my humble thanks for it before now ; but in good earnest, I have grown almost weary of my pen, and seldom take it in hand without reluctancy, especially when I attempt to own the favors of my friends ; for then I am in confusion, discovering how little I have to say, more than that an old insignificant servant of theirs is still living ; an information which, God knows, deserves not to be often repeated, though I have the vanity to flatter myself your Ladyship will sometimes be pleased to hear it. I therefore, take the liberty to tell you, that the winter has hitherto passed favourable over my head, and made me feel no more than the common severities of it ; and I hope the case has been the same with your Ladyship and all yours. Lady North, I hear, had the good fortune to discover a fire in its beginning, so near to her Lord and herself, as might have been of dreadful consequence ; but blessed be God ! the fright was soon over and the damage not great. I hope they have many years to come that will be happy in every circumstance ;



and always continue, as they are, eminent examples of mutual amity and prudent conduct; virtues, which common report says, have not been sufficiently cultivated of late in some noble families.

Your Ladyship looks upon Mrs. Vernon\* as a very discreet Widow, and we in this country had abundant proof of her good sense in every instance; but I cannot agree with you, Madam, in consenting she should obstinately keep as she is; for I am sure she made an incomparable Wife, and why should she deny that character to one who may be worthy of it? There is a noble Widower,† inferior to nobody in good-nature and complaisance, whose quality and fortune need no increase, and who is not ignorant of her merit: if he desires the possession of it, can you in reason withhold it from him? I advise you to consider better of it; for if you do not let him have her, you cannot imagine how many you will disoblige, and none more than,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XL.

January 13th, 1739-40.

MADAM,

I am perfectly out of countenance in finding myself honoured with a letter from your Ladyship, before I had returned my most humble thanks for a former, that still lies before me: old age

* Bowater Vernon, Esquire, married twice, first, Maria, Daughter of George Wheeler, Esquire, who died in 1721, a few weeks after marriage, second, Jane, Daughter of Thomas Cornwallis, of Abermarles, in Carmarthenshire: He died November, 1735, leaving a Widow and several children.

† Probably one of the Bishop's neighbours and friends.

and its indolence are all that can excuse me; they are saucy infirmities, that plead Privilege, and I flatter myself your good-nature will indulge them. I cannot say that I am quite disabled to think, or write; but neither my head nor my hand are so active as they have been, and I dare say, you do not wonder at it.

Your Ladyship tells me the frost pinches, in Town; the Country always feels it in greater extremity. I can truly say, I was not so sensible of cold in 1683, as I am now; * but I have fuel enough, and do not spare it; which, with the other ordinary provisions of warm clothes, and warm food, have fortified me, hitherto, against its utmost rigour.

I should have been sincerely troubled at your Ladyship's and Lord Lewisham's indisposition, had I known the time when you were under it; but now, God be thanked! you both are well, and I have only the delightful part of congratulating your recovery. Something of a disorder in the beginning of a hard season, is looked upon as a sort of security against the future ill effects of it; and I hope your Ladyship and the young Lord will verify the observation by experience.

When you see Mrs. Vernon, you will please to present my most obedient service to her: I rejoice to hear of her son's improvement: I heartily pray for her good health; and with my warmest wishes for the welfare and happiness of the most valuable Lady North, and her children, am,

Madam, &c.

* The Bishop was then in his 90th year, and this, and the subsequent Letters, are written full as well as his Letters of an earlier period.

LETTER XLI.

April 9th, 1740.

MADAM,

The Letter your Ladyship honoured me with by the last post, makes me understand more of what passes in Town, than I learn from all the rest of my friends put together. They inform me how the winter has passed over their heads, and are kindly inquisitive how it fares with me ; but seldom speak of any thing beyond ourselves: whereas, we, who are remote from the great scene of business, listen after News * of every sort, and are amused in hearing of other people, though we neither know them, nor are concerned in their affairs. I am personally known to few of our Nobility; but the Peerage of England, and that of Scotland, make me very well acquainted with all their families, and I really have pleasure in hearing they are likely to be well supported. The young Lords whom your Ladyship mentions, seem to have chosen properly for themselves, or their friends for them; and the Baronet, I presume, has more than ordinary merit, that recommends him to Lady Betty Seymour. We in this county, wished to have seen her Ladyship at Whitley, where there is a sweet seat, a great estate, and a Lord extremely valuable in himself: perhaps such a thing was never thought of, on either side ; but we who love his

* This was the case, also, with the late Sir Edward Wilmot, Baronet, Physician to his late Majesty, who died in 1786, aged 93, and whom the Editor corresponded with till within a few months of his death, which took place at his Daughter's in Dorsetshire, on a Sunday. He had the service read to him in the morning, and after hearing the Newspaper read to him in the evening, expired before night without a groan, and with perfect resignation.

Lordship, and are eager to have him (as we say,) settled in the world, could think of none more suitable to him—and he deliberates. Mrs Vernon is very obliging in remembering her old and humble servant, who is not wanting on his part to pray for her health, and the establishment of it: Her friends in Worcestershire retain no small degree of honour and esteem for her; and if their best wishes can prevail, she will have no indisposition or disquiet, but live to see her children hopefully brought up, and have lasting comfort in the enjoyment of them. Your Ladyship sees descendants from yourself in two noble Houses: may the blessing of God be upon them, and may you have that charming pleasure, which none but a parent can feel, of observing their daily improvement in every thing suitable to their quality.

I beg leave to present my most obedient service to my Lord and Lady North, and am,

Madam, &c.



LETTER XLII.

June 3d, 1740.

MADAM,

I had the honour to receive your Ladyship's Letter of May 6th, which was very entertaining throughout, and in part extremely surprizing; for without presuming to inquire into the reasons of the Duke of Argyle's dismissal from Court, and the King's journey to Hanover, I could not choose but look upon them both, as very unluckily timed. Perhaps his Majesty was so well informed in

the state of the King of Prussia's* health, as to be aware his decease was very near; and it may be of greater consequence than we may imagine, for him to be at an easy distance from the new King, with whom he may without much trouble have an interview, or at least hold frequent correspondence upon the present posture of their respective affairs. I hope, however, that we shall have his Majesty at home again within the time limited, and matters so ordered as to bring the noble Duke (of whose sincerity and abilities I have an high opinion) into his Majesty's Councils and confidence, as heretofore. Your Ladyship has heard of Lady Aylesford's† death at Bath, of the small-pox, a distemper which every body thought she had successfully passed through in her early years; but it did not hinder it from being now fatal to her. She was carried this morning from thence to be privately interred at Packington, which place, with all the lands belonging to it, Lord Guernsey‡ enters into the immediate possession of; so that I fancy your Ladyship will think, he has wherewithal to live up to his rank. With my warmest prayers for all imaginable happiness to you and yours,

I am, Madam, &c.

* Frederic William King of Prussia, died 31st May, 1740; leaving by Sophia Dorothy, Daughter of George I., a Son, Frederic the II.

† Mary Daughter and Heir of Sir Clement Fisher of Packington died in May, 1740, leaving Heneage the late Earl of Aylesford and four Daughters.

‡ Heneage, mentioned in the preceding note: he married October, 1750, Charlotte Daughter of Charles, Duke of Somerset, leaving the present and 4th Earl and a numerous family.

LETTER XLIII.

July 21st, 1740.

MADAM,

The first fit of the Gout is generally entertained with little reluctance, and people are accustomed to make a compliment of it; but till your Ladyship tells me how you like it, I shall not be so forward as to wish you joy. I hope it comes in a kindly manner, to carry off some humours that had gained ground by want of exercise; but when it has done that service, I shall not be sorry to have many years pass before your Ladyship hears of it again: for after all that can be said, it is at best but physic which is by no means welcome upon its own account. I presume your Ladyship is now perfectly well, and I will not allow any Servant you have more heartily to wish the continuance of your health than I do.

You are troubled, Madam, for the loss of Lady Ann Holte,* and I believe so young a person could not be more universally lamented than she has been; but she is happier than the best of her friends can wish her: it is only the weakness of human nature, in spite of their judgments, that moves their passions on her account. Poor Sir Lister is the object, the only proper object, of our pity! for I really

* Ann, Wife of Sir Lister Holte, Daughter of William Earl of Dartmouth, by Ann, Daughter of Heneage Earl of Aylesford. Sir Lister married twice afterwards, but died without issue.

think, there is not a more sorrowful Widower than himself: He was to my knowledge a true Lover before marriage; and as the Lady's good qualities opened upon him, they heightened his esteem, every day discovered something that was a new cause of endearment; and to be unexpectedly deprived of all at once, is a trial too great for a young philosopher. Indeed, I am extremely concerned for him: his relations are apprehensive his present situation may make too deep impression upon his fancy, and think it not advisable for him to continue in the melancholy scene. I am by no means a friend to those excursions that our nobility and gentry make, into foreign countries, at their first setting out in the world; but, upon this occasion, I think it is convenient for a gentleman to go from home; and when he mourns in good earnest, it is well if any place can give him ease.

The misunderstanding in a great family is so variously talked of, that a looker-on knows not what to make of it: a disagreement there is, that is certain; for they are actually parted; but for what cause is so differently reported, that a man knows not what to believe, and I wish it may always be a riddle. I am sure your Ladyship is sorry for it—so am I, and, as old as I am, would go a great way to make up the breach; but I doubt it is too wide.

I am mightily glad to hear that Lady Anne Finche* has escaped the small-pox so well as she has done. The chicken kind leaves

* Daughter of Heneage, the Second Earl of Aylesford: she died unmarried in September, 1793, aged 80.

no impression behind them; and, therefore, I have nothing to wish on the part of a Lady whom they have lately visited, but that it may be very long before she hears of any other indisposition or infirmity.

I am, Madam,

Your Ladyship's,

Most obedient, faithful Servant,

JO. WORCESTER.†

† Lady Kaye, to whom these Letters are addressed, died in 1740, in her 70th year.

LETTERS

FROM

DR. HOUGH, BISHOP OF WORCESTER,

TO

MRS. MARY KNIGHTLEY*



LETTER I.

Hartlebury,† October 17th, 1724.

MADAM,

The pleasing hint you gave me in your letter, that I may sometimes be happy in hearing from Offchurch, is very kind, and I beg leave to assure you, with much sincerity, that I shall think myself honoured in it ; for friends at a distance, without some correspondence, are in a manner lost to each other, and hear only by accident of their mutual affairs, which is an insipid, second-hand

* One of the Daughters and Co-heiresses of Sir Samuel Marow, Baronet, of Berkswell, in the County of Warwick, married to John Knightley, Esquire, only Son of John Wightwick, Esquire, of Offchurch in that County. He had taken the name of Knightley in addition to his own, from having been adopted by Sir John Knightley, of Offchurch, Baronet, who died in 1688, aged 56.

† The Bishop being born in 1651, was at this time in his 74th year, and was returned to his See at Hartlebury, in Worcestershire. He seldom, if ever, afterwards attended Parliament, or visited the Metropolis.

intelligence, and entirely destitute of that life and spirit, which a direct intercourse betwixt themselves raises. The many excellent qualities Lady Marow was mistress of, gave her an universal esteem: they who are descended from her have the same merit, they are her daughters, her daughters in the best resemblance; and as I was allowed to think myself one of those who had a place in her Ladyship's friendship, I am proud to find I am continued in theirs; it is, therefore, my interest to cultivate the good disposition your Ladyship* has towards me, and it is for that reason I write now, without waiting to expect the pleasure you promise me.

I have a real good will and honour for Lord ———, and heartily rejoice in the welfare of his family. He has two Sons, and so have you: there is no danger that either of yours should be like his elder, but the younger is very agreeable in his person and character; he prospers accordingly, and with God's blessing so will both yours. With most humble service to Mr. Knightley, and Mrs. Marow,†

I am,

Madam,

Your most obedient, faithful servant,

JO. WIGORN.

* The property at Berkswell being divided between Mrs. Knightley and her Sisters as co-heiresses, and the Manor falling to Mrs. Knightley, might perhaps occasion her this appellation of Ladyship.

† Her elder Sister, Elizabeth, who lived with her.

LETTER II.

November 2nd, 1724.

MADAM,

On the 17th in the morning I addressed myself to your Ladyship, and in the evening had the pleasure of reading yours, wherein every thing is expressed in that agreeable turn, which entertains a reader, at the same time that it instructs him. Tatler is a name that heretofore nobody was fond of, till a witty gentleman took it up and gave it credit amongst the men, and Mrs. Knightley is best qualified of any I know to make it bear a good character among the Ladies: much talk with little sense is what we commonly call tattle; but where lively thoughts are well expressed, we shall never complain of plenty; for it is not the abundant, but the insipid that nauseates.

I wish, Madam, I could tell you of any thing from hence worth your notice, but no alterations have happened lately in any of our best families; they are hurrying up to Town as fast as they can, and will leave this country very destitute of good company, which at the best has but a thin neighbourhood, and, (what helps to make it worse,) a spiteful river, often not fordable, interposes betwixt me and two or three Gentlemen of very good sense, with whom I could heartily wish to converse more frequently than I do. You have described a young Lady on your side, and I will tell you of one at no great distance from me, who has beauty, is well fashioned, and possessed of other good qualities to a greater degree than I ever saw

in any one person. She is daughter to Sir Thomas Littelton,* who is blessed with eleven children of both sexes, and all handsome; yet, perhaps, that might not help them off his hands, if he had not a noble estate, and did not perfectly understand the best management of it.

I am still in pain for Lord Guernsey; † having had a letter from Sir Clement Fisher, ‡ when he was but on the mending plan, and none since: one has naturally a tenderness for hopeful children, and every body wishes to see them make good, in a full age, what their infancy promised. He is sensible, lively, and tractable: nobody can know him, and not have a degree of fondness for him; but fondness is what parents and friends should with the utmost diligence guard against, considering how uncertain every thing in this life, and life itself, is.

Be pleased to make my most humble service acceptable throughout your family, and give me leave to flatter myself that you esteem me,
Madam, &c.

* Of Hagley, in Worcestershire, which county he represented in Parliament. He married Christiana, Daughter of Sir Richard Temple, Baronet, a Sister of Lord Viscount Cobham. He died September, 1754, aged 65. They had, George, created Lord Littelton, the Historian and accomplished senator, and many other children.

† Eldest Son of the Earl of Aylesford.

‡ Sir Clement Fisher, of Packington, County of Warwick, was the Bishop's Brother-in-law, he having married Lettice, the eldest Sister of Sir Clement, a Widow of Sir Charles Lee, of Billesley, in the County of Warwick. Lord Guernsey was Sir Clement's Son-in-law, he having married his sole daughter Mary. Sir Clement was the eldest Son of Thomas Fisher, Esquire, of Walshall, in the Parish of Meriden, County of Warwick, his elder Brother, Sir Clement, having died without issue in the year 1683.

LETTER III.

January 2nd, 1724.

MADAM,

Mr. Lugg* is a friend whom I have reason to value and am always glad to see, but he came more welcome to me out of Warwickshire by the favour he brought in his hand from Offchurch. I have few neighbours, especially in Parliament time: it is not often that I see them, and when we do meet, the conversation turns upon indifferent things, and little passes to occasion agreeable reflections; but good sense in manuscript, is what we may dwell upon with pleasure: we can oblige the author to repeat, over and over again, those thoughts and expressions we are so much taken with, and every time find out new beauties in them, with this great advantage, that modesty is not provoked on one side, nor does satiety rise on the other. For this reason, I have often thought it no small happiness to have friends at a distance, who are so good as to think of us, and so kind as to let us know it; and I really believe, it would prove to our loss, if we could see each other so often as we desire it.

We have been amused of late with abundance of matches, in Town and country, which naturally carries us into the scenes of gaiety and joy, and opens the prospect to a long train of happiness, which we fancy the respective persons will succeed to, from their mutual agreement, and the plenty of their fortunes; but are not all these

* A friend of Mrs. Knightley, and an officer of the Bishop's.

imagination damped, when we think on the early, unexpected loss, which Mr. Bowes has suffered, who is said to have been passionately fond of his fine young Lady, and little dreamed of parting with her so soon? nor could one of her age expect to be so suddenly snatched from him; but the fatal hour has passed upon her, and has given us an eminent instance of the vanity of this world and all that is in it, how deceitful its allurements are, and with how much caution and resignation we ought to entertain them!* Lord ——'s Title, with the Estate entailed upon it, reverts now to his male heir. What pity it is, that there is not a better understanding between him and his father! the fault, undoubtedly, is in the young Gentleman; but since the honors must inevitably descend to him, I cannot but hope that measures may be thought on, whereby he may return to his duty, and become acceptable to his family. Indeed, I love Lord ——, and pray heartily that whilst he suffers so much in his limbs, he may at least have ease in his mind.

I ought to close with something respectful; but when I reflect that you apologize, I find a strong inclination in myself to chide: for give me leave to tell you, that you affront my understanding, and imply that age has deprived me of taste, when you imagine your pen can overflow whilst it is directed to,

Madam, &c.

I beg leave to present humble service, and best wishes to all under your roof.

* This Lady was the sole child of the Honourable Edward Verney, eldest Son of the Reverend George Verney, Lord Willoughby de Broke. Her Mother was Eleanor, Daughter of Thomas, Lord Leigh of Stoneleigh.

LETTER IV.

January 8th, 1725.

MADAM,

I hope the Holy-days have passed over cheerfully at Offchurch; and this brings my best wishes, that the coming year may likewise, in every respect, be happy to yourself and your family: It has entered upon us very smartly, and pinches more severely by surprizing us all at once, before we had warning to be upon our guard. Rain and dirt we had in great abundance, but little cold till it came altogether; and our greatest comfort now is, that if it continues till the roads are beaten, neighbours, well inclined, may become more sociable than the winter has hitherto allowed them to be; at least, if the case be so in other countries as in this, where people have not been able to stir abroad with safety; as your Ladyship will easily imagine, when I tell you the distance betwixt Mr. Townshend's house* and this place is computed but a mile, and yet we cannot contrive to see each other, without more hazard than the visit is worth; so that I am destitute of any friend to help me to wear out these long evenings, and am likely to be so. Mr. Byrche intended me his company from Bath, but a fit of the gout arrested him at Fladbury; and before he was well enough to prosecute his journey, the small-pox broke out in our Parish, and I have now forbidden him to come, for he is fearful, and not without reason.

* At Elmley Lovett, near Hartlebury.

Lady Kaye I hear is very well ; Sir Arthur is better than he expected to be ; and to complete their joy, Lady Lewisham goes on successfully. How happy is it that a Lady so discreet, and so every way deserving, is in the hands of one who discovers her merit, and knows how to value it ! Is not such a Lord preferable to ten thousand Dukes of ——— ? What ridiculous, what childish stories, do we hear of his contempt and neglect of a fine woman, for no other reason, but because she is his own ! One is out of countenance, to think that so young a boy should have learned the cant of an old abandoned rake ; and I who loved his Father, and had the highest honor for his wise and good Grand-mother,* am grieved to hear it. Had God continued her understanding and lengthened her days to this time, what would she have thought, what would she have said ? would she have imagined it possible for one descended from herself and her noble Lord, to have acted such a part ? Would she have believed, that such an heir could have sprung from the two great houses of Bedford and Southampton ? She could not entertain such a thought, or would certainly have sunk under it ; for this would have exceeded the greatest of her trials : all her former sufferings brought only sorrow and affliction, with which honour and a good conscience struggled, and to which they were superior ; but this would have brought shame, despicable shame, with it, of all things the most insupportable to a nice, unblemished mind !

I congratulate Lady Delves on her good fortune, and I think I may

* Daughter of the good Earl of Southampton. The melancholy story of Lady Rachael Russell is well known. She never ceased to mourn the cruel and untimely death of her Husband : Constant weeping impaired her sight and memory, and blindness ensued. She died in September, 1723, aged 87.

say Sir Thomas too ; for I hear he is much pleased, and that the Lady carries herself with a decent complaisance, which cannot chuse but be engaging, to one who was not used to it in his former Wife's time. She governed, so ought this to do ; but her good sense will prevent her from letting the world, or even himself, discern it : it is the true art of maintaining a comfortable correspondence in a family ; and it was the saying of the Archbishop Dolben,* that “ every good Husband willingly gave up the government to his Wife, but every prudent Wife kept the secret to herself.”

I beg leave to present my most humble service to Mrs. Knightley and Mrs. Marow, and my blessing to the two young Gentlemen, † and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER V.

Hartlebury, August 11th, 1725.

MADAM,

I was not at all pleased to hear of your journey to Bath, for I know you are not one of those Ladies that visit the place

---

\* Ancestor to the present worthy Baronet, Sir William Dolben. He had borne arms in his youth in the service of Charles I and II, and had been wounded more than once. He was bred at Westminster-school, and Christ-church Oxford, and afterwards went into Holy orders ; after the Restoration, he was made Dean of Westminster, Bishop of Rochester, and Archbishop of York. He was a man of abilities as well as virtue. Vide Granger, vol. iii., p. 245-6.

† Her two Sons, Marow and John ; the latter of whom was his God-son and namesake ; They were then about thirteen and fourteen years of age.



for the diversions of it ; but am heartily glad to hear from Mr. Lugg, that you meet with the benefit you expected there, and I hope God will give it a lasting blessing to you ; for, (without a compliment,) your health is of no small consequence. Mr. Knightley and your sons have, indeed, the most immediate interest in it ; but every body has a part who has the honour to be known to you, and feel themselves touched in all that concerns you.

Sir Arthur Kaye, from whom I had a Letter by the last Post, gave me but a poor account of my brother and sister Jennens ; \* and I was troubled at it, till a later intelligence spoke more comfortably of them.

Lord and Lady Lewisham will be in Town very soon, and I dare say their fond parents will not be disappointed in the frequent visits they expect from them. It were to be wished that Sir Arthur had returned to Windsor with a greater degree of strength ; but he is able to ride abroad, and will I fancy, if his feet keep easy, excuse them for not being altogether so nimble as heretofore. Permit me, Madam, to ask, whether it would break your measures to take Hartlebury in your way home ? I would not seek a pleasure, that might not in some respect be serviceable to your Ladyship ; and therefore, I must put you in mind, that nobody should presently return to their usual cares from the place where you now are : a little ramble after the waters is not only allowed, but approved ; and if good air helps their kindly

---

\* Mrs. Jennens was his Wife's Sister, Elizabeth, one of the Daughters of Thomas Fisher, Esquire, of Walsh-hall, Meriden, Warwickshire, married to John Jennens, Esquire, of Bath, whose Sister Ann was married to Sir Clement Fisher, Baronet.



operation, you will not find better than what we breathe. I am in a very plain way of living, but beg leave to assure you of a most hearty welcome.

I am, Madam, &c.



## LETTER VI.

Hartlebury, October 7th, 1725.

MADAM,

I was delighted to hear from Bath, that you were kindly inclined to honour Hartlebury with your presence; and I had immediately returned you my humble thanks for the welcome intimation, but that I then expected my Birbury\* friends, and two of my Kinsmen Eytons† out of Wales, and waited till I could say, that this place and the possessor of it, were entirely at your service: it is no small disappointment to me, that I say it now to no purpose; but your letter of September 29th, forbids me any longer to entertain that

\* The Bishop was doubly related to the loyal and respectable family of the Biddulphs, originally of Staffordshire, one branch of which was early settled at Birbury, in the county of Warwick, to which place they afterwards removed, and are now established there. They had often intermarried with Bishop Hough's maternal relations, the Byrches of Leacroft, in Staffordshire. See the Plate of Alliances, and Kimber's Baronetage, vol. ii.

† Of the ancient Family of Eyton-hall, in Denbighshire, who still remain at Eyton, as they have done for many centuries: the present Kenric Edward Eyton, Esquire, informs me that he has now in his possession a Portrait of Bishop Hough, at the age of ninety-one, which must have been taken many years after this period, the Bishop being at this time only 74.



hope, and in truth gives me a sensible regret. I have the vanity to think you would have been amused here, not altogether disagreeably ; for the air is good, and it would have been my whole business and pleasure to have made it as beneficial to you as I could, by an entertainment, easy and without excess, and a conversation absolutely free from restraint. Your good-nature, Madam, would have made the one acceptable to you, and your good-sense, I am sure, will always chuse the other. I must honestly confess, I am not overjoyed with the prospect you set before me at a year's distance : it is quite out of sight to one so old as I am,\* and I am ashamed of the presumption, when I offer to look so far before me ; but if it shall please God to prolong my life, and bless me with so much health ; as will enable me to relish good company, nobody can bring it to me with greater advantage than yourself, nor will any body be more truly welcome to,

Madam, &c.

P. S. You have obliged me by recounting such occurrences as Warwickshire affords ; and to make you amends, I will tell you what I hear by a letter from Paris, viz. that the new Queen † is no charming figure, as to her outward form. I always suspected as much ; because the printed papers have been very silent upon that head, and flourished altogether on her moral accomplishments : they are, certainly, most to be valued ; but as they are out of sight, it is made a question,

---

\* Then in his 75th year.

† This was Mary \* \* \* \*, the Daughter of Stanislaus, the Duke of Lorraine and titular King of Poland. She was married to Louis XV. in 1725, and died June 24th, 1768. Their eldest Son, the Dauphin, father of that virtuous, but unhappy monarch Louis XVI., died in December, 1766.



whether he who has espoused them, is so well qualified to discern them as he ought to be. His face, they say, is fine, but his shape very indifferent, and his temper worse ; so that one may justly fear her tenure in his affections may prove but short-lived, and that her invisible beauties will be in danger of giving way to objects that too powerfully dazzle young eyes.



## LETTER VII.

Hartlebury, March 19th, 1725-6.

MADAM,

Your Letters not only bring an honour, but an entertainment to me ; and I should with pleasure return my humble thanks for the last, but that the first lines really put me out of countenance. It is well I read them alone ; for had company been present, they would have perceived me to look very simply. Forty years ago, a compliment might have touched my vanity ; but, indeed, I am too old to have any self-conceit remaining. Your friendship I truly value, and will be careful not to forfeit ; but I shall suspect my tenure, if you do not remember that it banishes ceremony.

Nobody can love Sir Arthur and Lady Kaye, who does not rejoice in the prospect of seeing more derived from them ; and if Lady Lewisham passes well over this month, which, I have heard say, is reputed critical to people in her circumstances, we shall look forward with reasonable assurance to the time of her delivery, which I pray God may answer the utmost hope and expectation of both families.



I believe, Madam, you may have heard how wonderfully Lord Berkley\* and two or three others, who have been crippled by the gout, have been restored to health and strength by a Dutch Physician. His method, as I am informed, is not difficult, (at least methinks nobody should esteem it so, who finds himself a prisoner and in pain,) it is only to be very regular in the course of a low diet, and to abstain from those spirituous liquors, that first brought and fed the distemper. Sir Arthur† no doubt has heard of his fame; perhaps he has seen the good effects of his prescriptions, and I hope will become his patient.

Good Lady Bowyer‡ has had so many dangerous ill fits, that it is almost a miracle she has not sunk under them; but the prayers of the poor are very prevalent, and as few people deserve them more than she does, so she seems often to have felt their kindly influence.

I pity Mrs. Harvey,§ who has need of the best health to support her in the present uncomfortable juncture. I am sure, Madam, your good-nature will carry you oftener to her than ordinary; and you cannot give her better advice, than to lighten her cares, and let them sit as easy upon her mind as possible; for giving way to them adds

\* The Third Earl of Berkley, who distinguished himself in the reign of Queen Anne; he was made an Admiral and K. G. in 1718. He died in 1736.

† Meaning Sir Arthur Kaye, her Brother-in-law; he was M. P. for Yorkshire, and died in July this year, without issue male. The Title went to his Nephew, Sir John Lister Kaye, Baronet.

‡ This Lady was Frances, Daughter of Charles Cecil, Viscount Cranbourn, eldest Son of William Earl of Salisbury, K. G. She married Sir William Bowyer, Baronet, of Denham Court, Buckinghamshire.

§ Probably this was the Wife of William Harvey, Esquire, of Chigwell, Essex, M. P. for that county in 1722, and descended from the ever memorable Physician, Dr. William Harvey.



to their weight, and only makes them more difficult to be struggled with. Poor Mr. Lugg much laments the loss of his friend, (for so Mr. Harvey was to him,) and heartily wishes himself capable of doing any sort of service to his family ; but he is in an untowardly way himself ; one day cheerful and sensible, as if nothing ailed him, the next day desponding, and scarcely knowing what he says or does : and so he goes on in a regular ague ; but it is of a very odd sort. Since we have had a few fine days he is much better, and as summer advances, I hope he will quite get the better of it ; otherwise, I shall be in great fear of losing the honestest and carefulest Officer I ever knew.

Sir Robert Walpole has a genius of a very powerful influence, since it has brought Mr. Lewis\* into his interests, a Gentleman reputed to be of almost contrary principles, and not likely to change his mind. His Daughter has been bred up not only in the prospect of a great inheritance, but, as I am told, with all imaginable care to make her worthy of it ; so that the young man is likely to have a treasure in her person, much more valuable than all her riches ; and God grant they may happily enjoy both ! for I always wish our Ministers success in their justifiable endeavours to get good matches for their children, which establishes their families, and rewards their labours in the service of the crown and their country, without charge to either of them ; and let them have honours in God's name, so long as they find out these ways to support them.

I have lost in Mr. Jennens† a kind and a useful friend, and the

---

\* Thomas Lewis, Esquire, of Farpton, in the county of Radnor, and M. P. for the Town of ditto. It is well known that the Welsh were generally hostile to Sir Robert Walpole.

† Robert Jennens, Esquire, Son of Humphrey Jennens, Esquire. He had been in the Army, and



unexpected cause of his death should make us all sensible how soon we may cease to breathe, and how well we ought to live. The Son comes into great plenty, and if he manages and enjoys it as becomes him, it is a blessing of God, but generally overvalued ; if he suffers it to draw him into temptations, it is a curse.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~

LETTER VIII.

Hartlebury, October 5th, 1726.

MADAM,

Your Ladyship is so good as to express a concern that you could not honour us with a visit this Autumn ; but I am sure the loss is mine, for I am not always in good company, and know nothing that delights me more. We have had some very fine days of late, and it is pity they are so short and so subject to vary ; you seem to give me hope, as if the continuance of them might yet tempt you abroad ; and though I cannot but fear a change either in the weather or in your inclination, yet I shall earnestly wish that both may hold favourable to me ; for, at my time of day, a remote expectation is like the Sun in Winter, little seen, but less felt.

died of an Apoplexy, February 1725-6. His only son, William, of Acton, in Suffolk, lived to a great age, viz. his 97th year, and died immensely rich, July, 1798. He had made a Will, but when he went to his Attorney to execute it, he had left his spectacles at home, and was prevented from signing it. He thus died Intestate.

I should be sorry that you have parted with Mrs. Marow, if I did not consider how great a relief she will bring to Lady Kaye.* Her Ladyship, and her Daughter Lewisham, do but help to afflict one another; both have sorrow at heart and it will be uppermost: but Mrs. Marow's prudence and good-sense will not suffer her to enter into an uncomfortable sympathy with them; she knows it can serve no good purpose, and will find out indifferent subjects of discourse, that may draw them off insensibly from their own thoughts and reflections.

I presume, Madam, you do not think of Winchester† till Spring, and if you then visit the place, you will find it very pleasant in itself, and I hope in all points to answer your expectations. The education in that School is chargeable, as it is in all the great ones; but it leads to further studies, in which, if a Gentleman exercises himself seriously, he will be reputably qualified for any course of life; and as my Godson will not forget that he has an elder Brother, I promise myself he will, by application to business, bring himself, in time, to be upon an equal foot with one.

Mrs. Townshend returns her humble thanks for your kind enquiry after her; she is not able to go out of the house, but is tolerably easy within it, and though her strength is little, I do not perceive that it has been impaired of late.

I am, Madam, &c.

* Her Husband, Sir Arthur Kaye, had died in July of this year, 1726.

† Where she had thoughts of sending her two Sons to school.

LETTER IX.

Hartlebury, March 20th, 1726-7

MADAM,

Yours of February 16th was extremely welcome, which brought the assurance of your good health, a blessing infinitely superior to all the other conveniences of life, and which enables us, with God's grace, to bear up against the cross accidents that chance or ill design may throw in our way. Make it, therefore, I beseech you, with the interest of your family, your chief worldly care ; not forgetting how much this last depends upon the former, and how irreparable a misfortune it would be to your children, if indisposition should hinder you from consulting, or actually concurring in such measures, as may be for their advantage. I must needs take the liberty to say, I was not quite pleased to find no mention of Winchester in your Letter ; it looks as if the thoughts of that place were suspended at least, if not laid aside. You may, perhaps, have discovered inconveniences in the design you had of going thither, which I may not be aware of ; but as often as I have considered it, it has, in truth, always been with entire approbation. There the young Gentlemen seem to me most likely to meet with a proper education ; and there we may reasonably hope, that you, Madam, will continue well, by breathing a very good air, which, though not preferable to your own in general, may, as it is a change, prove more beneficial to you ; especially, if we add to it the change of agreeable company, which you may daily enjoy, and which I find by experience, (or at least I think so,) to contribute as much to the kindly motion of my spirits, as meat and drink do to the recruit

of them. You will pardon me, that I enter with so much freedom into your concerns, whilst I cannot be ignorant of the excellent understanding and true judgment that discover themselves in your whole conduct ; but you allow me a place in your friendship, and it encourages me to express the impertinence of my good-will : you have no occasion for it, but I cannot forbear to shew it.

The weather during this whole month, hitherto, has been seasonable and fine ; but I received a Letter yesterday, which has very much abated the pleasure I took in it. It was from Mrs. Kerr,* who I am sure will not be offended if I call her an old friend. She had hinted some time since, that she might be inclined to leave the smoky Town in Summer, and ramble among her country acquaintance. She can go no where without carrying good-sense and good-humour with her, which will always command a hearty welcome wherever they come ; and Offchurch, if the mistress of it were at home, would have drawn her to it by a natural sympathy. She gave me hope that Hartlebury should not be out of her way : but now I find her heart or her inclination fails : she speaks of travelling as a fatigue that may be too great, and seems to fear it, notwithstanding all our turnpikes : she talks of being fixed in Marlborough-street, and never likely to go far from it. That word NEVER has a shocking sound, and I resolve not to entertain it, especially when it comes from the lips of a friend ; for she confesses her health is good, even better than it has been of late years : she bears her coach about the streets, which are not easier than our roads ; and I flatter myself she spake only from the ill influence of

* Mentioned in the former Letters.

a cloudy moment, when the pen was in the hand, which soon blew over, and that her kind thoughts towards us will revive again. However, if she remains in the same mind, give me leave, Madam, to tell you, that I have another reserve ; there is a good Lady who makes me believe, that she fully designed a visit into Worcestershire last year, had she not been called another way. She found what she went to seek, and I rejoiced, though I suffered by it : but I hope the same kind inclination remains, and shall think myself very unhappy if any thing unforeseen falls out to disappoint my expectations a second time.

Your neighbour, Miss Wyndham,* was married, I am told, on Monday last ; they went down to Mr. Bromley's† noble seat, Horseheath, in Cambridgeshire, to perform the ceremony, being willing to avoid the noise and impertinence, that are inseparable from a Town wedding. The Gentleman is very deserving ; he has good-sense, and has not thought it below him to improve it with learning. He is really sober, has a sweet even temper, and a cheerful easiness void of affectation, and I am very much mistaken, if he has not strength of judgment sufficient to guard him against all the insinuations of folly and vice, which commonly are too successful in their attacks upon the young and the rich ; and, to add to the Lady's happiness, she is his peculiar choice, from a sincere liking of her person without any regard to her fortune, which he by no means wants. You will see them no doubt, at Watergall ere long, and I believe and hope very happy.

* Sister and Heir to Sir Francis Wyndham, of Trent, County of Somerset.

† Henry Bromley, Esquire, created Lord Montfort in 1741. He died in 1755, leaving Thomas, Second Lord Montfort.

Your Sons already have sense, and are in the way (with God's blessing and their own endeavours,) of having all the good qualities that accomplish this young Gentleman, and that they may likewise have his good fortune, is the hearty wish of,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER X.

June 12th, 1727.

MADAM,

For aught I hear, the late unseasonable weather has been universal; complaints of it come from all quarters; the roads are said to be worse than at Christmas, and in this country our great appearance of plenty in all kinds is in no small danger from the rains that have fallen almost without intermission; the meadows are floated, and the corn looks sickly; but I rejoice that your family is no longer so, though under confinement, and my confidence is in the Scotch Almanack, which gives no other account of weather but only, *long fair, long foul; long foul, long fair*. Of the foul I hope we have had our share; and when the fair comes, it will with God's blessing bring us together, and give a quicker sense to the pleasure of our meeting, than if it had never been interrupted.

Mrs. Jennens\* has built a noble House, and has so good a taste in the choice of furniture, that there is no doubt of its being nicely fitted

---

\* The Widow of Robert Jennens, Esq. who died in 1725, and Mother of the rich William Jennens, Esq. of Acton, which latter lived to his 97th year. See p. 259.



up. She has one Bed particularly of her own work ; it is patchwork, but so very fine, so well-fancied, and so extremely well executed, that, according to the description I have heard of it, nothing but the famous Feather-work can exceed it. There is said to be a vast sum of money betwixt her and her son, which is an alluring bait to the Duchess of Marlborough ; otherwise I should wonder that her Grace thought of an alliance with a young Gentleman, whose Father and mother she was very fond of, and from whom she afterwards estranged herself in an unkind manner ; but riches draw towards riches, as naturally as iron does to the loadstone.

The weather-glass rises, the Heavens look promising, we hope the Sun will shine upon us with more constancy and fervency than he has done of late, and then I flatter myself you will take the first opportunity to honour,

Madam, Yours, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XI.

Hartlebury, July 24th, 1727.

MADAM,

By this time I take it for granted that you are returned out of Derbyshire, and I can no longer forbear to give you my humble thanks for the Letter you honored me with before you went thither.

I am proud that you rank me in the number of your Friends, and

MM

beg leave to say that I am truly so ; and shall think myself happy in any opportunity of being serviceable to you and yours. The two young Gentlemen are as hopeful and deserving as any I have seen ; and I reflect with pleasure that they will, with God's blessing, be lasting comforts to you. The course of their education must of necessity carry them from under your eye ; but few, if any, of their age, are fitter to take care of themselves, and they seem in no danger of forgetting their duty ; for where tender minds have been early cultivated, Providence will not fail to watch over them, to give root and strength to the good seed that has been sown in them, and reward the glad Parents in seeing it flourish. I hope you left all well at Osmaston, and returned home without any indisposition or ill accident, and that Mrs. Marow in particular found travelling to agree with her, and shook off all the remains of her Fever. More than a month has passed since I heard a word out of Bond-street,* or Princes-street ; and if care of the young Lady takes up all their time and thoughts, we must allow them to be extremely well employed ; but if we have not been misinformed, either her Ladyship has computed wrong, or has learned the art, which our present Queen is said to be mistress of, to protract the time that the birth may be more complete.

I am, Madam, &c.

* Where Lady Kaye, and Lord and Lady Lewisham lived.

LETTER XII.

November 4th, 1727.

MADAM,

I was glad to find by your last Letter, that you were going up to Town to give yourself and the young Gentlemen the pleasure of seeing the Coronation; for though the sight to your Ladyship was not new, yet it must needs be finer than any that has gone before by the appearance of the Royal family, the Scottish nobility, and the Knights of the Bath. No Queen's train was ever so supported, nor did any former Procession make so long and splendid a line: but I expected you would have had further business, and much more agreeable than barely to look about you; I mean that you would have staid some time among your friends, from whom you had been long absent, and who, after a hasty interview, could not see you leave them without universal regret. Chancellor Byrche* is now here, who tells me how quickly you returned home; whereas I really thought you had been still in London, in that tranquillity, which is chiefly to be found among those that love us, and which I most heartily pray you may always enjoy. But since the Country was your choice, I hope you are returned to it in good health, and without any ill accident. You saw Mr. ——— add to the number of the Lords, and were undoubtedly concerned to

* He was made Chancellor of the diocese of Worcester in 1719, and Prebendary of ditto in 1727, being nearly related to the Bishop both by his Mother, and by various inter-marriages. He was likewise Rector of Fladbury in that county. He died in February, 1741. The matrimonial affair alluded to in this letter afterwards took place, namely, with Miss Elizabeth Savage of Elmley Court in that County.

think how it would increase his good father's troubles; but all your tenderness (and I believe nobody to have more) could not hinder you from reflecting how great a blessing dutiful children are, nor from feeling an unspeakable comfort in that reflection. I was much pleased to hear that Lord Lewisham bore a part in the Ceremony. His place was well chosen, and he would fill it gracefully; and we will hope it may not be long before the Court will distinguish him to his advantage as well as to his honour.

The Chancellor's matrimonial affair is not yet concluded: the delay is not occasioned by any rub in the business, but by Mr. Savage's illness, who has had his part in that distemper, which has been so universal, and is not yet well enough to go up to Town where his Son and Daughter now are.

I am, Madam, &c.

LETTER XIII.

January 13th, 1727-8.

MADAM,

Your last letter makes me sensible that in the throng of a great many good qualities, prudence and conduct are always uppermost with you. Very few Ladies, who had carried good sense, good-breeding, and a good figure up to Town with them, who were welcome into the best company, and whose relations were considerable among them, could have been contented to make so short a stay there; especially when the air improved, instead of impairing health, and gave no small strength to the temptation: but I perceive the real benefit of your family takes place of your indulgence to it, and even to yourself;

and I cannot in the least doubt, but that Providence will second so just, so wise a care. I am glad that young Mr. Knightley* is entered into a College which has always had the reputation of good discipline; and will be under the direction of one who is looked upon, not only to be well qualified for his business, but who will think himself obliged upon many other accounts, as well as in consideration of the credit he will gain, to employ his best abilities to that end. His Pupil will now soon be, if not already, in his hands, and I pray God bless his endeavours with the utmost success! It seems your Ladyship intends to continue my Godson under Mr. Huddesford's care, and in truth I am not sorry for it: the reasons that have brought you to this resolution are not despicable; and I will add one which you do not think fit to mention, (and which upon my word I mean no compliment,) that, notwithstanding his few years, a happy education under your eye and his own reason, have made him too much of a man, to be sent among boys.

You do not intimate whether you are yet determined to retire for a while, or to stay where you are. I conclude the latter upon Mr. Huddesford's account: but in all places and in all conditions of life, you will ever be attended with my best wishes.

Your Ladyship apologizes for making yourself and your own affairs the subject of your Letter. Could you have done any thing more kindly to one who sincerely interests himself in them? You see I dwell upon them too, and hope you will look upon it as an undeniable argument that, I am, Madam, &c.

* Her eldest Son Marrow Knightley, then about 17, who was entered at Trinity College Oxford; and who appears to have been a youth of extraordinary virtue and talents.

LETTER XIV.

March 23d, 1727-8.

MADAM,

I did not intend that so much time should have elapsed betwixt the date of your last Letter, and my humble thanks for it ; but I have had very little to say of myself, or of my friends and acquaintance on this side, and have waited in hope of hearing that your own affairs were settled in some tolerable measure to your satisfaction : whether they are determined, is more than I have been able to learn by any inquiry I could make, without appearing too inquisitive ; but I earnestly hope you will keep my Godson with you, and continue at Offchurch, where Mr. Huddesford will have most leisure, and the earliest opportunities of attending to his improvement. If some advantages are thought on, which he might meet with in a more public place, I am sure there are others, which will abundantly compensate for them, and which are no where to be had with so much security as under your eye. Let us have an honest, virtuous, and sensible Gentleman, and we shall never have cause to regret that he is not the most accomplished in the world, though I dare say nothing will be wanting on that part.

The delays and disappointments which Chancellor Byrche has met with in his Addresses, will, we may expect, endear the Lady more to him when he has her ; but as yet he is an unmarried man. Shrove-Tuesday was fixed on to be the happy day ; but on Monday, by an unfortunate slip, he fell and bruised himself so severely, that he was

forced to keep his bed ; and before that complaint was over, the Gout seized on both his feet. He is now able to go abroad, and wait upon his Mistress in a Chair; but till he has strength enough to travel, they think fit to defer the Ceremony of the Church, purposely to avoid the noise and impertinence that a Wedding in Town would expose them to.

Ned Byrche* is now here, and tells me, that when he was at Birbury, he did himself the pleasure of waiting upon you, and Mrs. Marow. I doubt not, but a part of your conversation turned upon what he was projecting at Cank and at Leacroft ; for they who have their hands in mortar, commonly have it likewise in their heads and upon their tongues. The new House is built entirely to please his Uncle Fisher, and if it be well-executed according to the Design, will, as far as I can judge, be handsome and convenient ; but to tell your Ladyship the truth, I should have been better pleased if he had built it for his own use, or at least with a prospect of making it serviceable to somebody whom he might chuse to be the partner of his life, and the possessor of it after him ; but I cannot discover him to look that way. The world will have it that he acts a kindly part, and waits to give his younger Brother the fairer opportunity of selling it to advantage. It may be so ; but then I must needs say, he carries it with the most unaffected, easy grace, and in the most likely manner to obtain his end that I ever observed.

* The eldest son of Thomas Byrche, Esquire, of Leacroft, who married the Daughter of Thomas Fisher, Esquire, of Walsh-hall, near Meriden, and Sister to Lady Lee, the Bishop's Wife. He was Nephew, therefore, both of Sir Clement Fisher and of Lady Lee. Vide Plate of Alliances.

I have read the Letters * you recommended to me. The manner in which they are written is agreeable enough, and I really believe the Author to be a sober, honest, virtuous person; but some of his philosophical notions are a little out of the way, and by no means elevated to the dignity of a blessed Spirit. The Elysian fields were too much in his head, and he gives the eyes and ears more employment than an exalted understanding is willing to allow them. Surveying the works of God will undoubtedly be the noblest entertainment to an inquisitive mind, and carry its admiration of infinite wisdom and power, and its love of infinite goodness, to the utmost height; but the beauty of outward forms, the harmony of instruments and voices, and above all the splendor of other planets, their magnificent buildings and delightful prospects, are more suited to the low ideas, which our present narrow capacities dispose us to consider, than to any thing that Christianity sets before us, or indeed, that a reasonable soul would condescend to take up with.† If I had the honour of conversing with you, I could spend some time in further reflections, especially on the fifth Letter; but at present will add no more than that,

I am, Madam, &c.

* Though the Author of these Letters appears to have been then unknown to the Bishop, they were probably the Letters from the Dead to the Living, by Mrs. Rowe, which were published about this time. Mrs. Rowe was a correspondent of Mrs. Knightley's Sister, Mrs. Arabella Marow. The Editor has several of Mrs. Rowe's Letters to this Lady, interspersed with Poetry, and written much in the same style with those which are in print.

† "Eye hath not seen, nor hath ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." I. Cor. ii. 9.

LETTER XV.

Hartlebury, May the last, 1728.

MADAM,

Two months have passed since I had the honour of your last Letter, and six weeks since I fell under that feverish disorder, which hardly any body in this country has escaped. My first indisposition was but of three days continuance before the bark put a stop to it, and I thought myself entirely freed from it, and so my Doctor says I should have been, had I obeyed his directions; but the medicine went down with some reluctance, and I was not willing to take so much as he prescribed. A relapse has made me more compliant, which happened about a fortnight ago, since when, I have taken two ounces, and on Monday shall begin with a third. The first fit weakened me so extremely, that I could not write steadily, nor had I any inclination to take the pen in my hand: indeed, it was with difficulty that I rose out of my seat, or removed from one place to another without help; but the last has not treated me so severely, and I have very good hope I shall hear no more of it. This distemper is more universal and more fatal about us than it was last year; and, if our informations are true from other places, few parts of the kingdom have escaped their share of it. God avert his judgment from a sinful people! but a sickness so widely spread, and of so long continuance, is not what I have known since the year 1665. I gave you, Madam, no notice of this, because I was in hopes of seeing you, or both the young Gentlemen here, whose lively conversation would have been no small diversion to me, and I knew you would not let them come if you heard I was amiss. I take

it for granted that your son, John, is perfectly recovered ; for one of my Birbury cousins is at Elmley,* who hears often from home, and they tell her all are well in the neighbourhood : but it would give me much greater pleasure to hear it from yourself, whose health and happiness, and the welfare of whose family nobody living more sincerely wishes and prays for than,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XVI.

May 19th, 1729:

MADAM,

I am confident you do not think me capable of crediting reports so destitute of probability as that you hint at. An ill story must be well circumstantiated and have some colour of truth, or at least it must be roundly affirmed and borne up with assurance, before any indifferent person will vouchsafe to hear it ; and whoever is over ready to give ear to it, may bring upon himself the character of an ill disposition, a willingness to hear scandal, but can never give it strength. How unjust, therefore, would it be in you or me, to heed that which has disquieted our friend ?—a tale without an author, (for every body disowns it,) and without common sense to support it. I

---

\* Elmley Lovett, within two short miles of Hartlebury ; where lived Henry Townshend, Esquire, who married Mary, Daughter of Thomas Byrche, Esquire, of Leacroft, in Staffordshire, and was thus related both to the Bishop, and to the Biddulphs of Birbury.



am really sorry to think how much vexation it has occasioned, and could heartily wish it had been despised and utterly slighted at first ; for then it would have died immediately, not having the least air of likelihood to maintain it, and like other tattles, that go the circuit of a visiting day, would have dropped at night, and given way to new inventions ; but since fame has carried it abroad, it is well we are able to shew the folly and falsehood of it beyond contradiction. Let the Lady, who has been aspersed, bear up above it, and leave grief and shame to those who raised it.

A man may reasonably be suspected to design a commendation to himself, who says he forgets the good offices he does ; for most people remember them too long ; and there are very few who do not overvalue them. For myself, I am very far from having gained that pitch of generosity ; but in good earnest, I cannot recollect that I ever saw Dr. Hughes, or had any opportunity of doing him service : if it has been my good fortune to oblige a deserving Gentleman, I am really glad, but I protest I remember nothing of it—and am apt to think some other Bishop has been his friend, and your humble servant has the honour to be so much in your thoughts, that you have placed it to my account. I expect ere long to hear that you are making provision to put Offchurch upon a firm foundation, and shall be glad when you set about it ; because it will not only be an agreeable amusement, but will give a good fancy and a judicious taste room to display themselves. I have been four years a stranger to Warwickshire, and God knows whether I may ever see it more ; but when you are actually at work, I shall be tempted to come and see how you go on, and I flatter myself you will not be displeased, to be a little overlooked by,

Madam, &c.



## LETTER XVII.

July 2nd, 1729.

MADAM,

I had the honour of your letter dated June 20th, and if nothing has fallen out to alter your measures, I take it for granted that you and Mrs. Marow will this night be at Offchurch, and I hope perfectly easy and well after your journey. Your Ladyships have had a very warm air, and dust enough of all conscience ; but the weather is just what the farmers would have it, and blessed be God for the plenty which it promises !

The widow Lady Holt\* is now at Hartlebury with her two Grandsons, who both have the measles, but in a very favourable manner, and are likely to do very well ; indeed they are fine boys, beautiful, sensible, and well-behaved ; and I wish poor Sir Cloberry† may long be happy in them ; for I know no other domestic comfort he is likely to enjoy. His estate is much increased, but he seems to have no pleasure in it, and his Lady (whom I am told he passionately loves) seldom is at home, or satisfied when she is there. I was in hopes of seeing my Warwickshire friends this summer, and I thank God have no reason to apprehend that travelling would have discomposed me ; but since Christmas I

---

\* Ann, Daughter of Sir John Cloberry, Widow of Sir Charles Holt the third Baronet. She died in 1737, aged 89.

† Son of Sir Charles Holt. He married Barbara, Daughter and Heir of Sir Thomas Lister, and died in 1729.



have lost two coach-horses and lamed a third, and do not find it so easy to equip myself again as I imagined. This season is a very busy one, and my servants have their share in it, which makes me doubt very much whether I shall soon have my harness fitted; and you know, Madam, that Ladies and old folks can go no farther than they are carried, and with more horses now, than would have served the purpose, when Queen Elizabeth rode behind her Lord Chamberlain.

I am really sorry that I shall not kiss your hands, and the misfortune is doubled by losing the opportunity of seeing Mrs. Marow: but our prayers and good wishes can always be active for our friends, when we ourselves are confined; and as I heartily rejoice to hear of your good health, so I shall constantly have an earnest concern for its continuance, being in great sincerity,

Madam, &c.

---

LETTER XVIII.

October 11th, 1729.

MADAM,

I was very glad my Godson was pleased with such amusements as this place could afford him, but as he was most heartily welcome, his good-nature and good-breeding made him take every thing in good part: every body here had pleasure in his company, and missed him when he was gone.

I was glad to hear that Mrs. Marow had so convenient an oppor-



tunity of returning to her own house, and I dare say, she could not be more pleased than the Duchess of Ormond\* was, nor did I think, with regret, of her leaving Offchurch; for the young Gentleman will supply her place with advantage. He is very easy and in health, which will make every thing that he says, and every thing that he does, and every look of his, agreeable to you; and, as without a compliment, he does not want sense, so he will always have an inclination, and be in a disposition to shew it. I most heartily condole with you for the loss of Lady Lewisham's fine Son;† and I pray God, it may have no influence upon the health of Lady Kaye and the afflicted parents, who began to comfort themselves that he was out of danger from the small-pox, and whose griefs will be augmented by the unexpected fatal turn: but their even tempers will, I hope, give their prudence leave to suggest, that the breach is not irreparable. God may give them, and we may without presumption depend upon his goodness, that he will give them, many more, and make them lasting blessings to the Family. This melancholy subject so possesses me at present, that I have no inclination to think of saying any thing more, than that I pray daily for every thing that may be happy to you and yours.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* Mary, Daughter of Henry, First Duke of Beaufort, K. G., and Wife of the accomplished, but unfortunate James, Second Duke of Ormond. She had remained in England on the Attainder of the Duke, pitied by all, and died November, 1733. The Duke died an exile at Madrid in 1745, aged 94. His Estates had been purchased by his Brother, the Earl of Arran, and now belong to a collateral branch of that ancient Family, who has obtained the title of Lord Butler in England, and Earl of Ormond in Ireland.

† Her first Son, Arthur, who died in October, 1729, aged between 2 and 3 years.



## LETTER XIX.

April 11th, 1730.

MADAM,

I am extremely pleased to hear that young Mr. Knightley, after having seen more of the world than most Gentlemen of his age have done, should think of betaking himself to a studious retirement ; it shews him to have an excellent disposition, and a degree of judgment which few, very few, arrive at so early in life. I hope God will give success to the design, and make him so well known to the Society he desires to enter into, that they will be as eager to have him, as he to be one of them: but this must not hinder the endeavours of his friends to second his intentions ; and you will make a very considerable step that way, in moving Lord Digby\* to recommend him to the favour of his Son, the Doctor, who has, (and that very deservedly,) a great interest in his College, and is known so sincerely to regard the honour and welfare of it, without partiality, that the rest of the Fellows will not fail to have an eye upon whomsoever he distinguishes. The only objection I can see against him is, that he is an eldest Son, and heir to a good Estate ; but as he has nothing at present that he can call his own, which is what the Statutes are most

---

\* This was William, the Fifth Lord Digby. He married Jane, Daughter of Edward Noel, First Earl of Gainsborough, and had by her a numerous issue, and among the rest, Wriothesly, L. L. D., Fellow of All Souls College, Father of the present Mr. Digby of Meriden. The whole Family have been pre-eminently virtuous. He was the friend of Pope, and usually called the *good* Lord Digby. He lived to a great age, and died 1752, aged 92.



inquisitive after, I do not apprehend it will be urged to his prejudice. I shall be truly glad, if I can any way contribute to what I heartily wish may be effected ; but twenty-seven years and more have passed since I saw Oxford, in which time I am become so great a stranger at the University, that I really do not know three faces that are in it. Do not suspect I say this to excuse myself from taking the part of a friend in every thing that concerns your family ; for if I can be serviceable in this affair, assure yourself I will, and it will often be the subject of my thoughts how I may become so.

I am very sorry that your fever has returned upon you, but have good reason to hope that you will have no more of it ; for as almost every body in these parts had it the last year, so few, if any, have escaped a touch of it this Spring ; but it has gone off easily, and as the weather is very seasonable, we promise ourselves, with God's blessing, that it will be healthful too. My prayers shall not be wanting, that it may be so to you and Mrs. Marow, to whom I beg leave to present my most humble service.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

LETTER XX.

Hartlebury, July 4th, 1730.

MADAM,

The Letters wherewith you honour your friends are always entertaining in every part ; and that turn of expression, which you are happy in, sets every thing you speak of in the best light : but



I read nothing in your last that affects me so agreeably as the account which you give of your good health. May it every day improve, and long continue ! for, indeed, it is the root of all the innocent enjoyment we can have in this world, and therefore deserves our utmost care ; and as an even temper, with a judicious inclination to reflect always on such occurrences in life as may raise pleasing ideas, and remove as far as possible all other thoughts, contributes in no small degree to this blessing, I know nobody more likely to obtain it, or who better deserves it than yourself.

I have no doubt, but that young Mr. Knightley will succeed in his commendable design at Oxford ; for the Fellows of All Souls know very well, that the interest and credit of their Society depend upon their choice of persons who are virtuously and studiously inclined ; and in that College, more than in any other, they have regard to Gentlemen of good families, who seek not so much those other conveniences, which the place affords, as the advantage of prosecuting their studies in a learned retirement. I shall be heartily glad to hear that the same inclination grows stronger in your other Son, and that his business in the College is no longer a fatigue, but a pleasure to him ; for when he comes to understand an Author, and to relish the wisdom and good-sense that is in him, he will be fond of his conversation, and despise the low amusements that thoughtless and giddy people are taken up with : but if his genius does not lie that way, I wish he might be suffered to follow his own inclination in the course of his life ; for few people go on successfully and happily, but in the path that nature points out to them ; and let him take what way he pleases, I dare say his good dispositions will go with him, and by the grace of God, make him superior to any temptations he may happen to be exposed to.



Since Marton and Birbury \* together would have made provision for that honest Clergyman and Gentlewoman you have so tender a concern for, I heartily wish they had still been united ; but Birbury suffered so many inconveniences by the late Incumbent's residence at Marton, that I know Mr. Biddulph was determined, whenever a vacancy happened, never to confer his Living but on one who would be contented with that alone ; which, though small in value, is an easy Cure, and may have other advantages, if a man behave himself well in it.

Lord Plymouth† has brought home his Lady ; and though she is likely to be a vast fortune ; yet they who know her well tell me, she is more desirable in her person, being sensible, well-bred, and every way qualified and disposed to make a Husband happy.

Sir John Floyer‡ has been with me some weeks ; and all my neighbours are surprized to see a man of eighty-five, who has his memory, understanding, and all his senses good, and seems to labour under no infirmity. He had a Wife, who, I believe you may have heard, was not the most easy, or the most discreet ; but he is of a happy temper, not to be moved with what he cannot remedy, which, I really believe, has in a great measure helped to preserve his health and prolong his days.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* The Livings are both in the Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, and not far from each other.

† O. Windsor, Third Earl of Plymouth ; who married Eliza, Daughter of Thomas Lewis, Esquire, of Soberton, Hants. He died November, 1732 ; she in 1733

‡ Physician to Queen Anne, and Author of the Treatise on Cold Baths. He died January, 1734, at nearly 90 years of age.



## LETTER XXI.

September 19th, 1730.

MADAM,

I have the honour of your Letter, which was extremely welcome to me, not only as it gave me the pleasure of knowing that you were well, but as it speaks of the young Gentlemen in such terms, as make me sensible they are what your own heart can wish. When you look round into all the families you know, it cannot but enhance this mighty blessing, which is almost peculiar to yourself. How much reason have you to thank God, and to rejoice that the follies and vanities of this nation, which seem to make greater progress than ordinary, have not been able to fasten upon them; whilst you reflect that few, if any, of their age, have been more exposed to them! I doubt not, but that with the continuance of God's good providence over them, their good dispositions and good understandings will carry them through the World with the same innocence they have hitherto retained, and that they will be constant and lasting comforts to you. Mr. Marow's \* inclination to a retired life is exceedingly commendable, and shews a strength of judgment far above his years. I cannot but promise myself, that before two months come to an end, he will be fixed to his mind; for the Society, for which he offers himself, consists of studious, well-bred Gentlemen, who are always disposed to elect others like themselves; and Dr. Holte says, that if the Warden of the

---

\* Marow Knightley, her eldest Son.



College can be made his Friend, he will certainly succeed : he therefore, takes the liberty to advise, that you address Mr. Verney \* for his commendatory Letter to the Warden of All Souls, on whom he has great influence, and who cannot easily deny him any thing. I know you have formerly been well acquainted with that family ; I hope you are so still, and will meet with no difficulty in obtaining so reasonable a request.

I was surprized to hear that your Relation had disposed of herself more hastily, and in a more improper manner, than her parents and friends could approve of ; but this seems to be a matter, that with prudence and good management may be brought to a good issue ; for the young Gentleman, I am told, is not to be disliked in any respect ; and, as his Father is rich, he has it in his power to make all things easy, and must not love his Son so well as he pretends, if he trifles in doing it. But what shall we say to Mr. ———'s marriage ? How unexpectedly has he damped the hopes and expectations of his family, who pleased themselves in thinking he might, by an advantageous match, heal the breach that is made in the Estate ! It is really such a disappointment as one could not have expected, and I fear will sit hard upon his Mother's spirits ; but I hope she will comfort herself in reflecting, that this imprudent step may make him apply more seriously, and in good earnest, to his studies ; in which, if he arrives at a good degree of proficiency, he will soon make a fortune to himself, more considerable than a Wife could have brought him.

---

\* Probably John Verney, Esquire, who was Master of the Rolls in 1738, and died in 1741, leaving a Son, the present John P. Verney, on whom the Title of Lord Willoughby de Broke descended in 1752, on the death of his Uncle, Richard Lord Willoughby de Broke.



I hope my Godson, when he goes either into the army, or to the court, will keep a guard upon himself against this weakness, and not suffer his eyes, or his fancy, to betray his judgment; and that both your Sons may always be as good and discreet as they are at present, shall be the daily prayer of,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXII.

October 19th, 1730.

MADAM,

I had the honour of your Letter by the last Post, and am so much delighted with what you tell me, that I cannot forbear to express my satisfaction immediately. Nothing could have fallen out more luckily than your meeting with Dr. Niblet.* Mr. Verney, indeed, may use his interest very heartily, and it will have no small influence; but when your winning address is added to it, it cannot but prevail: and I shall be impatient till the next month, when, with God's blessing, I verily believe Mr. Knightley's success may be depended upon. I know he chuses to enter into that Society more for the reputable retirement, than for any other advantage it can afford, which is so becoming his sobriety and good-sense, that I will not give way to any uneasy supposition of its being possible for him to be disappointed.

As for your second thought, which your Ladyship tells me you

* Warden of All Souls College, Oxford.

entertain as a reserve, you may suffer it to work as much as you please; for the present design will be no obstruction, and it is not unlikely, that the same thought may be as much in your Son's head as your own: for I dare say he does not make choice of a College for life; nor is ignorant, that though a Gentleman cannot, without some trouble, get into it, it is always in his power to go out again whenever he sees good: besides, when a man of understanding is posted to his mind, he considers matrimony at leisure, surveys it on all sides, and is not so likely to be deceived, or surprized, as others are.

You give Lady Mordaunt* a very advantageous character, and are so well able to judge, that I dare say she deserves it, as I am sure Sir Charles deserves herself in all respects; especially, if what I am told be considered, that he might have had a Wife with £10,000 down, and in all probability, five times as much in reversion. How highly commendable is it to see a young Gentleman prefer the person and good qualities of a Lady before all the considerations of fortune, in an age when almost every body looks after money, and slights the most valuable endowments for it!

I have been so deep in the Mortar myself, that I heartily congratulate Mrs. Marow on being so nearly out of it; but she will be happier than I ever was, if she has not vexation enough to come in the finishing part of the house; for I have always found Joiners as untractable as Masons.

I am, Madam, &c.

* Sophia, Daughter of Sir John Wodehouse, Baronet, of Kimberley, in Norfolk.

LETTER XXIII.

November 14th, 1730.

MADAM,

Your Letter found me under a deep concern for the loss of my dear Kinsman, Mr. Byrche,* to whom a short fever proved fatal on Sunday last. I had set my heart upon him, and he deserved my best affection. I hoped God would have lengthened his days far beyond the end of mine; that when infirmities had grown upon me, he might have taken care of my affairs and covered my weaknesses; for I dread the thoughts of being without a man of sense about me when my own judgment comes to fail, as, if life continues, it must of course do; but God has been pleased to take him from me, and I submit to His blessed will in all things. This will for some time unavoidably dwell on my mind; but does not make me so insensible towards my other friends, as not to take part in their good or ill fortune. I am highly delighted with Mr. Knightley's success at All Souls, and think it the happiest providence that could have befallen your family. It sets him out of the way of many temptations, and I pray God you may long have joy in it: but it is an old observation, that our days are chequered; one is bright and the next is gloomy; and you and I, Madam, find it so by experience. The thought of your Son's merit, and the justice done to it, has warmed your heart;

* Mr. Edward Byrche, Brother of Dr. Byrche, Chancellor of the Diocese, and nearly related to, and connected with, the Bishop.

but the loss of your good Sister * will make its way thither, and have a contrary effect. I was really shocked with it at first ; but serious reflection will bring us to acknowledge, that we ought not to lament the death of one who led an exemplary life, shewed the utmost patience and Christian resignation in the end of it, and is gone to receive an unspeakable reward. Let this thought mitigate your own and Mrs. Marow's grief ; and, if you please, you may strengthen it with this assurance, that, treading the steps of our virtuous friends, we shall certainly overtake them in endless happiness.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXIV.

January 2nd, 1730-1.

MADAM,

I was exceedingly pleased with Mr. Knightley's success at All Souls ; but I am much more delighted with the character you give him of good and wise. Indeed, I believe there are few, if any, of his age, who so well deserve it : but how many Ladies are there in the World, who reflect with more complacency upon the outward accomplishments than the virtues of their children ? nor are we to wonder at it, when we consider, that their shapes and good features, their easy carriage and address, their wit and sprightly mien, captivate the eyes and ears, and too often the hearts of indulgent parents ; but your sense and judgment direct where to place intrinsic

---

\* Mrs. Arabella Marow, her Sister, died this year, unmarried. It has been mentioned before, that she was the correspondent of Mrs. Rowe.



value, and what preference to give it in your esteem. Your Sons want none of those qualities that introduce Gentlemen into the best company, and recommend them in conversation: but you know that they lead, likewise, into many temptations, against which, good principles only are proof. These have strength to withstand the insinuations of appetite and passion, are able to guard against foolish custom and ill example, may safely be depended upon, and will never deceive us. How great, therefore, is the blessing that God has given you in the good disposition of your Sons! How much comfort and happiness may you derive from it, and how honorable and advantageous may it prove to your Family! Let these considerations set it close and warm at your heart, and then, I promise myself, it will be of sufficient weight to balance all other inconveniences.

I am, Madam, &c.



## LETTER XXV.

March 22nd, 1730-1.

MADAM,

Your Letter bears date on the 18th, and came to my hands on the 20th Instant, some days sooner than I ever received one before; and, to shew you how apt I am to flatter myself, I would have the quickening of its pace to be an indication of your friendship to me, which is a very active principle, and impatient of delays. I am truly sorry, Madam, that you have had so much reason to spare your eyes; they deserve your utmost care, and till they have recovered their usual strength, I hope you will suffer no consideration to disturb



them : for, upon my word, I think none to be worthy the honour of your correspondence, who do not value your ease and health above any gratification to themselves. To hear that you are well in every circumstance of life, will always give them a sincere pleasure ; but when it is in any respect otherwise with you, the latest intelligence will come too soon. Towards the end of the last summer the small-pox came into this neighbourhood, which, I believe, I mentioned in one of my Letters. It was very fatal in some families, and Lady Holt fetched her Grand-children from this school for fear of infection : after Christmas, she sent them hither again, when we thought the disease had taken leave of us ; but it is broke out afresh in two or three houses, and on Saturday her coach returned for the young Gentlemen. I cannot blame her Ladyship's tenderness ; but the children were desirous of staying here, and had no apprehension of the distemper ; and, perhaps, it were better for them to have taken their chance now, than when they are grown up.

I am heartily glad that Mrs. ——— intends to spend some time at Berkswell-Hall with you and Mrs. Marow ; for I dare say you will seldom be asunder. She will have all the comfort you can give her, and I do not apprehend any thing has yet fallen out, but what, with God's blessing, may become tolerably easy to her. This is the year in which, of course, I am to visit my Diocese, and, with God's leave, I purpose to do it. I have not yet fixed the day on which I hope to meet my Brethren at Warwick : but I think to be there in May, about the middle, or towards the end of it ; and as it is the last time I shall come so near Birbury, I must not lose the opportunity of seeing my Relations there. Three or four days are as many as I think of spending in that place ; on one of which, I shall endeavour



to pay my best respects at Offchurch ; and I must own it will add to the pleasure I propose to myself, if I have the good fortune to find Mrs. Wilmot there.

Mrs. Byrche thinks that within a month she shall be at the end of her reckoning. A son will certainly be welcome ; but she and the Chancellor both speak with much indifference on that subject. I expect Sir Robert Fisher\* and his Lady to come and spend some time at Hartlebury ; and indeed, when my Visitation is over, if any of my good friends are inclined to see me, it must be there ; for, after fourscore, it is time for a man to keep at home, unless he could travel as a snail does, with his own house upon his back, for no other ought to be troubled with him.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXVI. †

MADAM,

Yours of the 12th was extremely welcome to me, for indeed, I had a strong apprehension that my Letter miscarried, and it would have given me no small trouble to have found myself interrupted in a correspondence I truly valued : but since that fear is over, I take

* He succeeded his Brother, Sir Clement, in 1729, and dying in 1739 without issue, the Title became extinct. The Estate went to his elder brother, Sir Clement's Daughter, Mary, married to Lord Guernsey, Son of the Earl of Aylesford.

† This Letter is without date, but there is reason to think it was in the Spring of 1731 or 1732.

up my pen with pleasure, and never think it better employed, than when it can give you a moment's diversion. I rejoice to hear that your Ladyship, Mrs. Marow, and the young Gentlemen, are now in health, though you have not been altogether free from indisposition, which could not well be expected in any family, whilst the air was so universally infected ; but the late frost has in a great measure cleared it, and in this Neighbourhood, we already perceive the good effects, which, I hope, are felt in all parts of the kingdom, more particularly at Offchurch. The Spring comes on in a most delightful manner ; and, old as I am, I cannot forbear, after the Winter's confinement, to peep out as the insects do, and see how the little improvements are carried on about me. My horses and carts have for some time never been at rest, from conveying earth to a low piece of ground, which, by degrees, we have gained from the moat ; a tedious work, that makes no shew at present but of rubbish and disorder : yet I flatter myself, that when it comes to be laid out into something of a regular form, the idea of which is yet only in my head, my pains will not appear to be ill bestowed ; for I shall then have above an acre of ground, in a garden of a whimsical, and unusual, but not disagreeable figure, which, I believe, never fell under your notice ;—I am sure it never deserved it. I expect to be censured for going on in little trifling designs of this nature at my time of day. Some will ask, “ What prospect can he have of seeing any thing finished, or brought to maturity ? ” Others, perhaps, will be so severe as to say, I should now spend my reflections only upon the earth that is soon to cover me ; that there all our worldly thoughts perish, and a man so near the grave as myself, should learn to shake them off, and let others succeed of a more exalted nature : but let me tell them, that works of that sort, in which I amuse myself, promote the most serious thoughts ; that vanity and folly are never more out of the head, than

when it is taken up in schemes that are innocent ; not to say, that every body living has, and must have, some diversion. How many people give it to themselves in criminal ways ? and how few can avoid doing it sometimes very foolishly ? but human life can neither subsist comfortably, nor tolerably, without it. The great care must be to make it inoffensive, and then the wise in all ages and countries have never thought themselves above it, or failed to approve it. You will say, very truly, “but why this stuff to me?” In good earnest, for no other reason but to keep your eyes so much longer upon the paper, and your thoughts from subjects,* which I apprehend are too apt to obtrude themselves. Let me but gain this point, and I have my end, and for that space of time, short as it is, shall have made myself serviceable ; which no one more desires to do than,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXVII.

June 2nd, 1731.

MADAM,

The most obliging reception I met with at Offchurch, and the kind visit I afterwards received at Birbury, demand my best acknowledgments to Mr. Knightley, your Ladyship, and in an especial manner to the two young Gentlemen, who could be contented to

---

\* Mrs. Knightley was under a family affliction at this time.



submit to the fatigue of coming from Oxford on purpose to give me the pleasure of seeing them: a favour I could not have hoped for, and the sense of it sits warm upon my mind. Such children, Madam, are blessings you can never overvalue; for it is a more than ordinary providence of God, that has made them, to the utmost extent of your wishes, sober, sensible, and every way agreeable; and, as far as can be observed, free from ill inclination of any sort. How many great families do we know, where such a Son as either of yours, would be gladly purchased at the price of half the inheritance! and how much richer would the Parents think themselves in the possession of him! Such are born not only to support the honour and credit of their Houses, but to increase and add lustre to them, by making themselves memorable in History, and exemplary to after ages. May they go on successfully to improve themselves in all the best qualities of Christians and Gentlemen! and may you long have that comfort in seeing them, which all the other advantages of this life can never equal!

I am, Madam, &c.



LETTER XXVIII.

September 20th, 1731.

MADAM,

By this time I conclude that you and your Son are returned from Astrop,\* and I hope there is no good quality, which

---

\* In Northamptonshire, generally called *Astrop Wells*, and formerly much frequented.



those waters have ever been celebrated for, that you did not experimentally meet with. Health and ease to himself and his friends, is all the young Gentleman can want to make him happy ; for his excellent disposition, which, I am persuaded, is not capable of taking a wrong turn, will not fail to carry him through the world to the extent of his wishes, and make him always valuable. I know not whether I acquainted your Ladyship, (for I confess my memory, which at best was but indifferent, grows every day less and less,) that Mr. Savage, brother to Mrs. Byrche, died of the small-pox about the time that I was at Warwick. He was a hopeful young man, and every body regrets his loss ; but his three Sisters are thereby likely to possess considerable fortunes : for their father has Elmly Castle, a noble house well furnished, and finely seated, with an estate called £2,000 per annum, and money in his pocket ; which, if he does not marry again, must, for aught I know, come among them.

About a fortnight or three weeks hence, the Chancellor designs to be at Leacroft, and spend two or three months among his neighbours there ; before he returns home, he intends to visit Packington and Birbury, from whence it must be somewhat more than ordinary, that will hinder him from waiting on your Ladyship.

We have had ten or twelve very fine days together, and I do not neglect to make the best of them, either by bowling\* at home, or taking the air abroad, which, I thank God, keeps me in good health—

---

\* The Bishop was at this time turned of 80.



a blessing, which, I pray God, you and yours may long enjoy, and am,

Madam, &c.

I had actually folded up this Letter, in order to seal it, when I received your Ladyship's of the 16th Instant. The kind concern you are pleased to own for my health, is not only extremely obliging, but I believe of advantage to me; for I am one of those, who have always thought that the blessing of God often goes along with the good wishes of our friends; and if I am worthy to be heard in my prayers, your family feels it.



LETTER XXIX.

Christmas-day,\* 1731

MADAM,

This is a season in which all people salute their Friends with their best wishes, and I cannot forbear to address mine to your Ladyship, who, (I speak it with the utmost sincerity,) have a share in them equal to any person living. I pray God to preserve your health, and to order in the course of his providence, that the coming years may be happy, very happy, to yourself and your family

---

\* It does not appear whether the Bishop was acquainted at this time, with the loss of her eldest Son in the preceding month, the occasion of the next Letter; and yet there is a melancholy strain, mixed with a soothing religious consolation, in this. He might think it too early to mention so tender a subject.



in all respects ; and have good hope they will be so, because God hath given you temper of mind fully qualified to make the best use of his blessings ; and his graces are seldom observed to be without their proper exercise.

I know, Madam, you will expect I should give you some account of myself, and therefore I take the liberty to tell you, that as much of the Winter as is yet spent, has passed very gently over my head. I go down the hill leisurely, and old age creeps on, by almost insensible degrees ; for hitherto, blessed be God ! I have had little pain, or sickness, or infirmity, to complain of. I am easy, and I thank God, look to the end of my journey without anxiety. I stir abroad very little, and I believe, for the future, shall never go more than three or four miles from home : but am as much delighted as ever to see my friends, and hear from them ; and I must do them the justice to say that they do not forget me.

Be pleased to present my most humble service to Mr. Knightley and Mrs Marow, who, with yourself, have always part in the prayers of,

Madam, &c.



## LETTER XXX.

February 2nd, 1731-2.

MADAM,

I should not have been altogether silent to your Ladyship upon a subject\* that has sat heavy upon my own thoughts,

\* The occasion of this Letter, was the death of her eldest Son, Marow Knightley, at All Souls College, in the November preceding. He was buried in the Chapel of that College, where is the following inscription:

MAROW KNIGHTLEY, ALIAS WIGHTWICK, A. B.

HJUS COLLEGII SHOLARIS, TANTUM NON SOCIUS.

JUVENIS, QUEM ÆQUABILIS ANIMI INDOLES,

INNATA MORUM SUAVITAS,

LITERARUM HUMANIORUM SCIENTIA,

ERGA COLLEGIUM PIETAS ET STUDIUM,

ERGA SODALES AMOR,

ERGA OMNES BENEVOLENTIA,

HISCE SEDIBUS NUPER DELICIAS

NUNC DESIDERIUM FECERE.

QUI, FINITO PROPEMODUM PROBATIONIS ANNO,

(PROBATIONIS LAUDABILIS PLANE ET INVIDENDÆ)

IMMORTALITATEM, QUAM ASSIDUE

INTRA SACROS HOSCE MUROS PRECABATUR,

ADEPTUS EST;

CHICHELEANORUM, QUOS CORDI HABUIT,

NON DESERENS,

NISI UT ANGELORUM CHORIS

ADSCISCERETUR.

OBIIT 6TO DIE NOV., ANNO S. 1731, ÆT. 20.

IN MEMORIAM FILII DE SE OPTIME MERITI

JOHANNES KNIGHTLEY, ALIAS WIGHTWICK, DE OFFCHURCH,

IN AGRO WARWICENSI ARMIGER,

PATER MÆSTISSIMUS POSUIT.



and much more upon yours, were I not sure that your better sense suggests all, and more than I am able to say. You know very well, that the true character of a man does not lie in the length of his days, but in the measure of his good qualities; and when that measure is complete, the Almighty, whose eye is always upon him, sees him fitly prepared for a more exalted state, and graciously admits him into it. Others advance more slowly to perfection, and are suffered to have their course; as some sorts of fruit are long in ripening, others make haste to maturity, and both are gathered accordingly. It has of old been so frequently observed, as to make it proverbial, that the lustre of those accomplishments, which breaks out to our amazement, when we apprehend it to be only in the dawn, shews itself in this world but a little while; we gaze, and it disappears: such people finish their part quickly, and with full applause, the scene closes upon them. How infinitely valuable are they above those, who, in a long series of life, never distinguish themselves! These last are no sooner out of sight, than they are forgotten; but the memory of the other is immortal. We think doubtfully of some that are gone, and uncomfortably of others; but of the good and virtuous, we can have none but pleasing reflections; for, will it be allowed a reasonable cause of grief, that one whom I love, is promoted out of my reach to the height of his most laudable ambition? Would it be friendly in me to keep him back, and postpone his happiness, to my own inclinations? I can easily answer, no, by no means; for I know he is happy, and I rejoice in it—but he is taken from me; his conversation was extremely endearing, and I lament my own loss. This will not be denied me in a moderate manner; some allowance is due to human frailty; but if I carry my grief to excess, I must bear to be told, that my natural affection is too strong for my Reason, much more for my Faith.



Reason, by a thousand undeniable arguments, is ready to prove, that what cannot be remedied, should be submitted to with the utmost equanimity: and Faith, were it lively and active, would open the regions of eternal bliss, and discover those who have been bright examples in this world, in so glorious a state there, as would animate my hope, abate my regret for their absence, and invigorate my endeavours to follow them. Who can conceive the transport of joy that will attend such a meeting? and how insignificant will the former short separation then appear! Indeed, Madam, there was a time when I possessed one, \* who was the desire of my eyes and the delight of my heart. I relished every thing with her, and nothing without her. We both knew the common fate of mankind, that a parting was unavoidable: it was very often the subject of our discourse, and I will not say what convulsions attended it; but I thank God, I had the hope of a Christian, and that supported me: and let you and myself keep up our spirits in that confidence, that the variable and transitory state in which we now live, will soon pass over, when we and our friends shall find ourselves together again, inseparable, and unalterably happy for evermore. †

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* An affecting allusion to the loss of his Wife, in 1722.

† If this Letter should be thought equal in eloquence to any of the finest writers of Antiquity, it must be acknowledged to be superior to them all, in the consolation which it affords of a future state of happiness.



## LETTER XXXI. \*

May 1st, 1732.

MADAM,

Your last Letter makes me sensible, that prudence and good understanding are superior to the greatest trials, and that an even temper, which calmly bears, and does not impatiently struggle

\* This Letter was in reply to one received, in answer to the former of February 2nd, 1731. It is to be regretted, that this, and other Letters of this pious and accomplished Woman are not preserved.

The Editor has not been so fortunate as to meet with any of her Letters, except one to the celebrated Mrs. Rowe, which, with the Answer, will shew the piety, as well as elegant minds, of both those Ladies, viz :

" March 26th, 1732.

"MADAM,

" Next to Heaven, I fly for relief in my distress to you, from whose pen distils a balm more healing than this world, or time can give.

" You, Madam, have felt a tender grief, and have made the best use of it. Oh, teach me also to direct my sorrows, that they may lead me to true wisdom!—While the loss of a dear and valuable Sister sat heavy on me, I was attacked in a still more tender part, and lost a Son, who was deservedly the delight of my eyes and ears, and all that a Parent's wish could form. If your charity, Madam, will pour in oil into such a wound, it will meet with a higher reward than the gratitude of,

" Madam," &amp;c.

" MARY KNIGHTLEY."

" P. S. I shall rejoice to hear that health renders your stay on this side the Stars more supportable to you."

To Mrs. Rowe,  
at Frome, in Somersetshire.

" MADAM,



under adversity, overcomes it ; slowly, indeed, and by leisurely degrees, but this makes the conquest more effectual. The reason is obvious, for then a Man's conduct is such as the Almighty Governor of the World expects it to be, who would have the sufferer know, that he is under His hand, and ought humbly, nay thankfully to submit, but does not forbid him the use of all proper endeavours to lighten the weight ; so far from such severity, that he sends the blessed Spirit to influence and assist him, whereby he is enabled to consider of his present state with true judgment, to make useful reflections upon it,

---

April 8th, 1732.

MADAM,

“ Nothing but your great modesty, could induce you to imagine, I am able to suggest better arguments, than what your own good sense and piety can furnish you with, to allay your grief for the darling of your affections. Your beloved Sister, whose Memory will be dear to me to the last moment of Life, in some of her Letters, mentioned the Youth as a just object of love and admiration.

Relentless death has closed those sparkling eyes,  
Like some gay flower, that only blooms and dies ;  
Unfolds its fragrant glory to the day,  
And while we praise its beauty, fades away.

“ What shall I say, Madam ? To oppose your sorrow in its first violence, would be fruitless : for my own part, nothing makes me so easy in the good or ill events of Life, as the thought that the scene of human things is fleeting and of a momentary duration, and all beyond is vast Eternity. If that interest is secure, immortal joy and tranquillity will soon put an end to these unhappy changes ; that boundless duration, when it appears to the Soul in its just importance, turns all earthly delights, or cares, into mere shadows.

“ I will not intrude a long Letter on you at so unseasonable a juncture ; but be assured, no person that knows your merit, has a more sincere concern for you than,

“ Madam,

“ Your devoted, humble Servant,

“ ELIZA ROWE.”



and proceed to resolutions, which he may promise himself he shall soon have power to accomplish. This is that strength of mind, which Philosophy vainly boasts she has at her disposal, but never could bestow it upon any of her votaries ; for human nature has it not. The great Author of Nature reserves it in his own hand, a gift only to those who seek it worthily, and none but the sincere Christian can obtain it. I am confident, Madam, you have felt this by experience, and found, that when a course\* of reasoning has made but little

---

\* The Editor cannot resist the opportunity of inserting an Answer from a distinguished character in the Law to a particular Friend, who wrote to condole with him on the death of his Wife ; as, both from the elegance of the diction, and the truly Christian principles which it contains, it seems worthy to be placed near this good Bishop's, and shews, that the greatest men in the Law, as well as the Church, have the same sentiments on so interesting a subject. Very particular reasons, of a private nature, alone prevent the Editor from naming the writer of this Letter, which does equal credit to his head and to his heart.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I thank you much for your very kind Letter from ——. The friendship of such as you, which has always been sincere and affectionate, is one of my greatest supports. You, who knew my happiness, will not wonder that I feel the loss with a sensibility equal to the weight of it. She had a manner so amiable and artless, a sweetness of temper so unalterable, a desire of improvement with a constant progress in it, affections so tender and generous, and an innate goodness of heart and fixed sense of Religion, with so much cheerfulness, that I must ever lament her death as the greatest affliction that could befall me. The only solid comfort is to be found in a principle of absolute resignation, to the will of that wise and good Being, who orders for the best when we least imagine it. Sometimes, even here, the event of a day shews it, when the reasoning of a whole life could not discern it ; and oftener, the discovery is reserved for our instruction in another and better state of existence. With these sentiments I shall endeavour to compose my mind. I am always,

“ Dear Sir,

“ With the utmost truth and respect,

“ Your faithful Friend,”

\* \* \* \* \*



progress towards it, an humble prayer has brought it down from above. Let this therefore be your chief resort, your constant refuge, and be assured it will never fail you.

Mr. Palmer of Ladbroke is now at Hartlebury, and tells me it is not long since he saw you in very good health, which is a blessing I pray God you may long enjoy, not only for your own sake, but for the sake of one \* who, well disposed as he is, will daily improve by your example and instruction; on whom duty and a tender regard for all you do and say, will make a deeper impression than the most solemn lectures and discourses from an indifferent person. As I take myself to have more than a common interest in him, I cannot but express an equal concern, that he may in all respects make such a figure, as you may look upon with daily comfort and pleasure.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXII.

September 3d, 1733.

MADAM,

So many weeks have passed since the 20th of June, that if I had not had more than common experience of your easiness

* Her remaining Son, John Knightley Esquire, who married Catherine, Daughter of the Reverend Doctor Musgrave, about the year 1743 or 1744. He died in 1764, and left his estate at Offchurch, near Warwick, to John Wightwick Knightley, Esquire. He gave his estate at Berkswell, after his Lady's death, to his maternal Relation, Sir John Eardley Wilmot, then one of the Judges of the Court of King's Bench, and his heirs.

in forgiving the neglects of your servants, I should be perfectly ashamed to confess the honor I had to receive a Letter from your Ladyship of that date. I am sure, I ought to have been early in my best acknowledgments for a favour which is always doubly grateful to me. None that know Offchurch, can forbear to interest themselves in the welfare of it. We hear of your health and happy estate, with a concern that lies near our hearts; we have joy in the relation, by whomsoever it is given; and when it comes from your own hand, there is something in the propriety of thought, and easy manner of expression, that affords a distinct pleasure. I meet with nobody out of Warwickshire, (which I say not to make you a compliment, or to tell you how proud I am of my Godson,) who does not agree in giving him the character of as perfect a Gentleman as any in your county. My constant prayer for him is, that whatever fortune, or beauty, or quality, or all of them together tempt him to think of an alliance for life, he may consider thoroughly, and maturely of it; and never enter into that state, unless the Lady, with all her outward advantages, have those of the mind, likewise, to engage his inward esteem—without which, mutual friendship and tenderness and constant tranquillity will be in danger of interruption.

My dear cousin Biddulph* has a painful disorder, and it troubles me to think of it; for, at her age, I am afraid she will not soon get rid

* Mrs. Jane Biddulph, Wife of Simon Biddulph of Birbury, who was the younger Brother of Sir Michael, a Grandfather of the present Dowager Lady Biddulph, who married her first Cousin, the late Sir Theophilus, Father of the present. The late Sir Theophilus died in 1798, aged 78. His widow, Jane, is now living at Southampton, and has obligingly furnished the Editor with much information and assistance. She has a Picture and a Prayer-book of the Bishop's, which was given her in consequence of being one of his God-daughters.

of it. The pump at Bath is most likely to relieve her ; but she is positively set against it, apprehending herself unable to bear the journey ; and, as nobody living can answer for the event, her friends dare press it no farther.

I must not omit, Madam, to tell you that your friend, Lady Foley, is going to build a very neat Chapel at Witley,* in which, she designs to erect a most noble Monument for her Lord, herself, and their children ; all the figures in marble will be as large as life, with fine decorations carried up almost to the top of the Chapel. My Lord brought the design hither to shew me, and upon my word it will be magnificent. His Lordship has built spacious stables, in which are stands for fifty-two horses ; there are, likewise, six coach-houses. He has made a spacious avenue to his house, resembling that at Blenheim ; his gardens are enlarging to a considerable extent, and in a well-fancied manner—Some alterations are intended in the dwelling-house ; but I doubt it will never shew itself of a piece with the rest. If it please God that I live in health to another year, I will not despair of your giving me the pleasure of shewing you this seat once more, and I dare say, you will think it abundantly finer than when you saw it last.

I am, Madam, &c.

* In Worcestershire. Lady Foley did not live to carry her pious designs into execution ; but it was afterwards completed by the Second Lord Foley. It is one of the finest Monuments, as well as finest Chapels, in England.

LETTER XXXIII.

October 1st, 1733.

MADAM,

I had the honor of your Letter dated September 3rd, and about the same time, I presume, you received one from me. I was sensible that a longer interval than ordinary had passed since you heard from me, and really thought myself obliged to apologize for it ; but when I considered how to frame my excuse, I was much at a loss, not being able to pretend either multiplicity of business, or interruption by company, indisposition, or want of leisure. The plain truth is, I knew not what to say ; a bare “ how d’ye do ? ” drawn out into a multiplicity of words, is, at the best, but a good-natured impertinence ; and when I am disposed to shew mine, I will send it any whither, rather than to Offchurch. In short, Madam, I am at all times, and upon all occasions your faithful Servant ; and, if you will give me leave to use so familiar a word, your unfeigned Friend—every jot as much so, when I do not tell you of it, as when I do ; and this honest declaration will, I hope, extenuate, if not entirely atone for, the seeming neglect. I have not yet been at Whitley since Lord and Lady Foley came into the country, the river having constantly swelled so high, as to forbid my passage ; but I can tell you, that her Ladyship’s thoughts are much taken up in rebuilding the Church there. When my Lord was so kind as to make me a visit, he brought the design hither, and in truth, it will be a very neat and handsome Fabric, equal, if not superior, to Lord Chetwynd’s at Ingestrie ;* and the Monument, which

* In Staffordshire ; now belonging to Earl Talbot.

the Lapidaries are actually at work upon, for her Lord, herself, and their children, will be truly noble, and may be compared with any, the finest marbles in Westminster Abbey.

The last Post brought me yours of the 27th Instant, with Mr. Greenway's inclosed, and as I believe the character he gives of Mr. Preston to be no more than his due, I am confident, he may depend upon having right done to his merit at the next election at his College;* but for my own ease, as well as theirs, I have made a solemn promise to the President and Fellows, never to solicit them in Elections, and am, upon all accounts, obliged to keep my word. †

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXIV.

October 20th, 1734.

MADAM,

Lady Clarke ‡ and her daughter are now gone home ; and in good earnest, have left Hartlebury in a very dull state : for they were always in good humour, lively, and chearful, ever ready with

---

\* Magdalen College, Oxford.

† This was highly honourable and delicate conduct in the Bishop towards a College, where he might be supposed to have had considerable interest.

‡ Barbara, Daughter and Co-heir of Thomas Gladdin, Esquire, of Durrent Hall, County of Derby. She married Sir Talbot Clarke, Baronet, of the County of Leicester, who died in 1723-4. She afterwards married J. Morgan, Esquire, County of Monmouth.



something to keep up conversation, and disposed to give it the most diverting turn ; and being now deprived of the cause that raised our spirits, we find to our cost, they sink lower than before. I really was amazed to see her Ladyship's temper so little altered from what I knew it in the gayest part of her life ; for she has not escaped the common lot, (to which all mortals are born,) of having many things fall out in the course of time to thwart her inclinations, to disappoint her expectations, to rouse her passions, and, in short, to bring a weight that would have sat heavy and very uneasy upon a feeble mind ; but good judgment, with a calm and steady courage, have strength equal to all trials. They have enabled her to treat cross accidents as trifles, and I am pleased in thinking that I have some other friends, who in those valuable qualities, are as happy as she can be. Indeed, Madam, your Letter by her Servant, was extremely welcome, for I thought it very long since I had heard from you, and could not but fear, that indisposition, of some sort or other, occasioned your silence.

I am heartily glad that so much of your time has been taken up with travelling from place to place, for nothing was more likely to contribute to your health ; and, at the end of every journey, you had a new scene of pleasure ; variety of objects, variety of friends, and all engaging. At London, particularly, you could not fail of being most agreeably delighted, in the caresses of many endearing relations, and intimate acquaintances ; and I am sure, you would feel an inexpressible pleasure at your heart, on seeing your dear and deserving son making himself master of all those improvements that are requisite to the finishing of a fine Gentleman. I should be highly delighted to see him here, and if his kind Mother were with him, I should desire no other company.



By the character you give of Mrs. Peyto,\* and which is confirmed by all her neighbours, it seems that Providence has thrown her nephew's estate into very good hands. May she continue in good health to enjoy it as she does! for though I do not know her, I heartily wish well to one who endeavours to keep up good humour and a sociable disposition among her acquaintance and friends: it speaks her to be not more a Gentlewoman than a Christian; for nothing inspires good-nature and complaisance more effectually than the Gospel.

I am not a little pleased to understand, by a Letter I had lately from Mrs. ———, that the circumstances of her family no longer give her disturbance. Her prudence has enabled her to digest whatever was disagreeable in them, and she now knows the worst; she finds she can bear it, and I hope, with God's blessing, the remaining part of her life will be easy and comfortable.

Our beautiful Lady Coventry † is still living, but under so many infirmities, that there seems to be little hope of her recovery.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* Mrs. Peyto dying without Children, she gave her Estate in Warwickshire to the Ancestor of the present Lord Willoughby de Broke.

† The beautiful Miss Gunnings had not yet appeared in our hemisphere: this must have been, either Anne, Daughter of Henry, Duke of Beaufort, Widow of Thomas, the Second Earl of Coventry, who lived till 1763, or the Widow of Gilbert, the Fourth Earl of Coventry, who was also then alive.



## LETTER XXXV.

December 4th, 1734.

MADAM,

I was extremely pleased at the receipt of your Letter, to hear that the young Gentleman had declined a journey to Bath, and made his going thither entirely an act of obedience. I should not have wondered, had he accepted the offer readily and contentedly ; for great variety of the best company, and an uninterrupted course of diversion among them, are strong temptations, and not easily resisted, especially by one who is qualified to make a figure in them ; but it is a sign that his thoughts have taken a better turn, that reason is his guide in the choice of his pleasures, and that he thinks himself happiest in your company. Indeed, Madam, as the world goes, (to say nothing more,) he is so uncommon a blessing, that Providence seems to have given him to you, to counterbalance every thing else that may be disagreeable in life, and I have much ado to forbear chiding you, for giving me a hint that you are low-spirited, whilst you have such a son. At this time of the year, every body is invited to gaiety and mirth, and your complaisance to your neighbours will, I know, carry you a great way in a seeming compliance with the season ; but I would have you do it heartily—I would have you cheerful not only when your friends are about you, which good-breeding prompts you to, but when you are alone and in your closet. I would have you drive away every thought that pretends to disturb your repose, and entertain such only as bring comfort along with them ; this advice may seem difficult, but is really practicable by those who always remember, that the faults and follies of other people may



perhaps touch them to the quick, but that none can dangerously hurt them but their own.

I pray for every thing that is desirable to you and your family ; that God would please to preserve your health, to lengthen your days, and make you truly happy in all that are to come ; and am,

Madam, &c.

---

LETTER XXXVI.

December 29th, 1735.

MADAM,

I was fully apprized of the circumstances of your family, and of what had lately happened in it, before I wrote my last letter to Mrs. Kerr, who has the true concern of a friend for your welfare, and is not ignorant of what has passed, gave me an account of it with indignation, in terms which your nice tenderness would not suffer you to use. One is amazed to hear how indiscreetly, how shamefully, some folks expose their follies, without regard to decency or reputation ; but where religion, and morality are discarded, it is no wonder that good-nature goes with them. I am sorry at my heart for what you have long suffered with inimitable patience ; but am really glad that you have at last betaken yourself to a retirement, where you may neither see nor (as much as is possible,) hear any thing to disgust you. Your time is now your own, and much of it will be spent in thinking : but I charge you, let your thoughts turn only upon agreeable subjects. Think what blessings Providence may yet have in store for you, or at least how great a reward will certainly crown your humble submission



to its severe dispensations. Think how well you have deserved, and let that thought raise in you a becoming pride, to set you above, and make you despise, the ungrateful returns that have been made you. Time will come, when they who give you trouble, may, (unlikely as it appears,) have sober reflections, and those will be very bitter ones ; whilst you, who have borne your griefs silently and laboured to cover faults, so long as they were willing to conceal themselves, may, and have reason to possess your soul in peace. I own I have set you a hard lesson ; but you are well qualified to learn it. God has given you understanding and judgment in a more than ordinary measure, every way equal to the task imposed, and no difficulties will be insuperable to them ; they are heroic virtues, without which, courage is insignificant, and were not given to be exercised in small matters, but to struggle and triumph. As for the young Gentleman, I have not the least apprehension that he can be hurt by the company he is in ; his good disposition, and good-sense, or if they should prove weak, (which I do not fear,) the manner in which he lives will secure him. Vice is deformed in its best disguise, even when it appears modest and shamefaced ; but when it throws off all restraint, and grows bold and impudent, it is ugly, it is loathsome, and creates aversion.

I doubt not, but Lady Kaye has informed you, that all things are agreed betwixt Lord North and Lady Lewisham. It seems to be a very proper match in all respects, nor can any body wonder, that the Lady should yield to the Addresses of a young Lord, who is said to have been long her admirer, and is truly valuable in himself. Be pleased to present my services to good Mrs. Marow. I pray for every thing that may be happy to you both, and am,

Madam, &c.



## LETTER XXXVII.

October 13th, 1735.

MADAM,

When I had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Knightley here, he told me you expected Mrs. Wilmot's good company. I hope she came to you in safety, and that no indisposition, or cross accident, interrupted your mutual enjoyment of each other. It is but seldom that friends who have families at a distance can have the opportunity of coming together; but their interviews are the more endearing; we all perceive it in our turns, and feel a different motion in our hearts at the reception of those we love, and who have long been absent, from what the daily visits of our nearest relations, or kindest neighbours can give us. I have lately been extremely sensible of this, in the very kind visit Mrs. Kerr has obliged me with. She came from London hither, (which is ninety-five miles) in three days, and was in so lively and good a humour after the journey, as not to seem fatigued. I was most agreeably delighted at the sight of her, as I have been ever since in her conversation; but to-morrow I must lose her, which, in truth, I cannot think of without regret; for she is very entertaining, and it is altogether unlikely we should ever meet again. God grant her a safe and an easy return to her own house, that she may have no reason to repent giving me so distinguishing a mark of her favour. A day seldom passed wherein we did not recollect old stories, and talk often of Berkswell-Hall, Packington, and Birbury. I offered her my Coach to attend her into Warwickshire, where I knew how much pleasure she would have found, and how welcome she would have been; but as I could not wait on her myself, she entirely declined it. To tell you



the truth, I believe she thought she had travelled enough for one season, though her good-breeding made her give other reasons for staying where she was.

You must needs have heard the fame of Ward's Pills, and particularly how serviceable they have been to two great Ladies in this country. The benefit poor Lady Foley found was of short continuance; for my Lord, who was here the other day, says she is very much amiss; and Lady Coventry went up to Town about a fortnight since, almost as ill as she was at first. I pray God to keep you, Madam, and all those we love and esteem, from having need of such remedies; for they know not what they are, they work unaccountably, and methinks are not to be ventured upon, but in extremity.

Miss Biddulph has been some time indisposed, has looked pale and sickly, and very much abated in her sprightly humour, so that we began to be in very great concern for her; but she now seems to have got the better of it, and improves in her health every day. She deserves a part in your good wishes, for she was an early admirer of your son, in whom I pray you may have a lasting blessing.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XXXVIII.

December 15th, 1735.

MADAM,

Since I had the honor of your last Letter, nothing has happened in this place, or within my notice, that I thought fit to

give you the trouble of hearing. Good manners, good-nature, and a sincere concern for the welfare of our friends, always suggest somewhat to say to them ; but those sayings, by frequent repetitions, wear threadbare ; they dwindle into words of course, little better than impertinence ; and whenever I am disposed to use them, it shall not be to your Ladyship. For this reason I withheld my pen, till I had something else to write of, and am now furnished with a mournful subject, the death of your kind acquaintance, and my obliging neighbour, the Lady Foley,* who on the 5th Instant, was released out of a very uncomfortable life. I am confident you know, that her distemper was a Dropsy, that she was twice tapped, and twelve gallons of water drawn from her ; but all too little to remove the malignant cause of that predominant humour ; as, indeed, I have not heard that this operation, though frequently practised, ever wrought a perfect cure. It helps to put off the fatal hour a few days, or weeks, whilst the Patient languishes, incapable of any enjoyment ; and where is the value of such a respite ? Her corpse is expected at Whitley this evening, and will be the first that enters a vault in the fine new Chapel, built and completely finished by herself, but not yet made use of. Nothing yet is spoken of her Will, but she was thought to have a great deal in her own power, and the young Lady's† fortune, very plentiful already, will in all likelihood be much enlarged.

I presume the name, at least, of Mr. Bowater Vernon‡ is not unknown to you, for he made no small figure in this neighbourhood.

* Dowager Lady Foley, was Mary, the Daughter of Thomas Strode, Esquire, Serjeant at Law.

† The Honourable Elizabeth Foley, her only surviving Daughter, who it is believed, never married.

‡ Vide page 213.

His Estate in land and money, is said to be little less than £10,000 yearly—his house and gardens the finest in our country—his furniture rich, his equipage very handsome, and his table elegant. All this he enjoyed with a very fine and truly valuable Lady, by whom there is a Son and two Daughters. Could this world make any man more happy? but all could not guard him against the stroke of a Palsy, which laid him with his Ancestors a few days since, and in him I lost an intimate and very kind friend.

The Duke of Buckingham, * we are told, has left all that he could dispose of to the Duchess his Mother, and indeed, her tenderness deserved his utmost gratitude; but if the newspapers rightly inform us, she is likely to follow him very soon, being inconsolable for his loss, and dangerously indisposed.

Had I had any thing cheerful and entertaining to offer, I would not have set before you such melancholy scenes of sickness and death; and I hope you will have no occasion to make me a return in kind. I expect rather from Offchurch, to hear what life and health suggest to the young Gentleman; I mean the increase of your family, in the choice of a deserving Lady, whom he and you may long be happy in; it is a blessing you both deserve, and is heartily and earnestly prayed for by,

Madam, &c.

* Edmund Sheffield, Second Duke of Buckingham, died unmarried, November, 1735. Pope wrote his Epitaph. Catherine, his Mother, was an illegitimate Daughter of James II., by Catherine, a Daughter of Sir Charles Sedley, Baronet, who was created Countess of Dorchester, by her Royal paramour,

LETTER XXXIX.

January 6th, 1735-6.

MADAM,

I believe young Mr. Greves in all respects to be, what your character represents him. If he offers himself a Candidate at Magdalen College at the next Election, I heartily wish him success, and have so good an opinion of the President and the Electors, as to promise myself they will do justice to his merit; but, indeed, I have put it out of my power to move them in his behalf, having solemnly promised Dr. Butler,* when he made Mr. Blithe a Demy, never afterwards to importune him. When I was in his office, I found it an intolerable hardship to lie open to solicitations from all quarters, and at the same time to be under a strict injunction of the Statutes to let none of them influence me. Almost every year brought a quarrel upon my hands from somebody or other, who expected to be gratified, and whom it was not in my power to oblige; so that in good earnest I was weary of living in the college, chiefly on this account, and should of all persons be most unpardonable, did I not remember it, and forbear to add weight to that burden, which I felt too heavy on my own shoulders.

I am told that Mr. Kinnersley is dead, and that the disconsolate widow is with child.

* At this time President of Magdalen College.

Having lately troubled you with a long Letter, I add no more in this, than to express my prayers that the coming year, and all that are to follow it, may be truly happy to you ; being,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XL.

February 2nd, 1735.

MADAM,

Your obliging Letter of January 19th has explained what you hinted so tenderly before, that I was not sure I had a right notion of it : but now I know more than I hope is true ; not from your Ladyship's account, whom good-nature and good-breeding always dispose to make the best of a bad matter ; but from common fame, which is not more expeditious in divulging an affair, than spiteful in exposing every circumstance. I do not remember any thing of this kind to have been more publicly talked of, or with less reserve ; and I hope the unfortunate Gentleman does not know how far it has spread ; if he does, it is enough to make him melancholy and retired as long as he lives, though he might otherwise forgive, and in some measure forget the offence. Mr. Townshend and his wife have been at Bath two months ; they hold frequent correspondence with me, and often speak of the company that is there. I am grieved to hear what you tell me of good Mrs. Wilmot, who has some time complained of being asthmatical, and an inflammation comes very unwelcomely on the lungs so affected : but, God be thanked ! she has found relief, and in all



probability the present danger is little to be feared. Lady Lewisham was married \* on Saturday was se'nnight. I really believe the Town was sincere, (which does not often happen,) in their kind wishes. In truth all appearances promise as much happiness to her in the change of her name, as her dearest friends, or her own heart, can desire ; but the blessing of God only can crown and make them prosperous, which I pray may be always over her.

I hope you and Mrs. Marow enjoy good health, and will long have comfort in each other. I wish that Berkswell may always be a cheerful, as well as a quiet scene, and am,

Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XLI.

February 14th, 1737.

MADAM,

Your Letters always bring me a pleasure, and your last was more than ordinary welcome, for it mentioned the young Gentleman in such a manner, as gave me no reason to apprehend he was otherwise than well. I had been told that the winter began unkindly

* Vide Page 222.

with him, and was fearful he might have continued to feel something of its severity ; but I take it for granted that his indisposition whatever it was, has left him ; otherwise it would certainly have been in your head when the pen was in your hand. He uses the blessings, which Providence vouchsafes to him, innocently, and reputably ; without health they have no relish, and I pray God to keep him in such a state, as that he may comfortably enjoy them.

You are pleased Madam to ask my opinion of inoculating the Small-pox, and I must own to you I have been a great stickler for it from the time that Lady M. Wortley* brought it into England ; whole kingdoms practise it universally, and the Mothers are the operators with great safety. An English Physician tells you he saw the practice of it at Constantinople above forty years, and never heard of more than two that miscarried. Two advantages it evidently has ; that you may choose a kindly sort from whence to derive the infection, and can prepare the body to receive it ; whereas in the common way, it seizes the patient unexpectedly, and very often unseasonably. Since I lived in this place I have had opportunity of learning something from my own observations. Sir Thomas Lyttelton† inoculated his ten children

* She was the eldest Daughter of W. Pierrepont, 1st Duke of Kingston, born 1690 ; married in 1712 to Edward Wortley Montague, Esquire. Accompanying him to Constantinople, where he was Ambassador : she there learnt and afterwards introduced Inoculation in England, and began by inoculating her only Son and Daughter. She died in 1762 leaving one Son Edward Wortley Montague, Esquire ; and one Daughter, Mary, married to John, 3d Earl, Father to the present Earl and 1st Marquis of Bute.

† Father of George, the First Lord Lyttelton.

without the help of a Doctor. Mr. Nash,* a neighbouring Gentleman, did the like to eight ; as did Lord Coventry to his three Sons ; all of whom went through the distemper successfully, and no ill consequence followed : notwithstanding this, the method loses ground, even in this country ; for Parents are tender and fearful, not without hope their children may escape this disease, or have it favourably ; whereas, in the way of art, should it prove fatal, they could never forgive themselves : for this reason, nobody dares to advise in the case ; but setting the dangers and the hazards on both sides in opposition to each other, it is not, I believe, difficult to guess, which of them a wise and dispassionate man would choose. †

I am, Madam, &c.



LETTER XLII.

May 4th, 1737.

MADAM,

You could not have given me a greater pleasure than in letting me know, that the winter and spring have passed well

* Father of the Reverend Doctor T. Nash, Author of the History of Worcestershire, who died in January, 1811, aged 85.

† It did great honour to the three persons here mentioned, that they withstood the strong prejudices against Inoculation on its first introduction. There are similar prejudices against Vaccination, introduced by Dr. Jenner, though neither of them absolute novelties : but the latter has been approved by the most eminent of the faculty, and is now generally practised. It has this great advantage, that it does not spread by contagion, like the Small-pox.

over with the young Gentleman, and that he has met with a remedy, that promises to confirm his health. The herb he uses was in great repute heretofore. The ancient Herbalists celebrate its virtues above any other plant except Sage: they instance in variety of disorders, wherein it has a mighty influence. The common people hold it in such veneration, that they call it herb of Grace, and I wish, if it were but for the namesake, that somebody else would drink it with your Son. I take it for granted, likewise, that the season has been favourable to Mrs. Marow and yourself. God keep you both in good plight, and make your meeting with dear Mrs. Wilmot truly comfortable. How would it delight me to spend a day or two with you in that good old house, where I have known the genteelest hospitality to reign, and in the easiest manner. But I must content myself to converse with such of my friends as good-nature and indulgence to old age bring hither, and to correspond with the rest, so long as I am able, and they will give me leave. I hear every body speak of your nephew Wilmot,* as one of the most hopeful young Gentlemen at the Bar: he has escaped a severe fever; and if God blesses him with better health for the future, as is often the case, he may, without presumption, aspire to any thing in the course of his profession; and has no small encouragement from what he has seen, since his acquaintance with Westminster-hall, in four or five of the long Robe, † who have reached the top in the prime of their years.

* The late Sir John Eardley Wilmot, afterwards Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, then 27 years of age: this seems almost prophetic.

† Lord Talbot, Lord Hardwicke, Sir Dudley Ryder; which last, was made Attorney-general in the year 1736, and was afterwards Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, Grandfather of the present Earl of Harrowby.

I fancy, Madam, the Bill for lowering the interest of money, which all the Ladies in the kingdom have opposed, and for whose sake, I presume, it was at last thrown out, has given you no disturbance; but had it passed, it would have fallen hard upon the Birbury family, to which fourteen belong, and who, within a few years, will have nothing but Money to trust to. *

We now have summer in good earnest; I hope you enjoy it at Berkswell, where I wish every thing may concur to your ease and satisfaction. May all other blessings and comforts continue to give you pleasure, and may that Providence which has exercised your patience, reward it!

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XLIII.

July 25th, 1737.

MADAM,

I have been so tedious in answer to the Letter † you sent me, (for I would gladly do my utmost to give ease to a troubled spirit,) that in good earnest I am quite tired, and must put you off this time with a very short acknowledgment of your favors. The

---

\* There was great opposition, both in and out of Parliament to the Bill proposed this Sessions, in the House of Commons, for lowering the Interest of Money, which was not carried at this time.

† Probably containing some Religious scruples.



Gentlewoman who wrote it is, I really believe, good and sincere, and much better than many who have no scruples about Religion; but her doubts are all about small things, and grounded upon mistakes either in the matter or measure of her duty; which, I fear, will never be removed, unless God pleases to work a change in her constitution: for I take the disorder of her body, to be the true cause of disquiet in her mind. I hope she will not reply, for I can offer no better reasons than I have given, and at my time of age, am very unfit to hold up a controversy. I will pray earnestly, that the blessed spirit of God may enlighten her understanding and resolve her doubts! and that it may please him to use some other instrument better able to serve her, than

Madam, &c.

---

LETTER XLIV.

February 1st, 1737.

MADAM,

When you wrote the last Letter you honoured me with, you touched upon the dangerous indisposition which our most accomplished Queen laboured under, as what might possibly have one good effect: but it failed even of that; it soon proved fatal, and our loss is irreparable. She has left us destitute of her wisdom and inimitable address; and whether the breach in the Royal house may be healed or kept open by this melancholy Providence, is what nobody can pretend to guess at, till further advance has been made in the present Session of Parliament. God, if he pleases, can dispose those who are chiefly concerned therein, seriously to consider the present situation of our



affairs, and to join in such measures, as may effectually promote the honor of the Nation and the establishment of our peace: but if party disgusts arise, our hopes will depend upon the strength of our Prayers, for little can be expected from the result of divided counsels. The King seems to have a weight of sorrow at his heart, almost insupportable: duty and good-nature, call upon his people to use their utmost endeavours to lighten it: they all express an ardent desire to do so; and when his Majesty has recovered the serenity of his temper, he will naturally reflect, with kind resentment, on those who have helped to restore it, and think on the properest means to make them sensible of it.\*

I am, Madam, &c.



#### LETTER XLV.

September 12th, 1737.

MADAM,

I am very glad to hear my last came safe to your hands, for I should have been heartily vexed, had it lost its way, and disappointed the good Lady in the Answer she expected from me. If I have, in any measure, contributed to the ease of her mind, I have

---

\* This Letter shews so much loyalty to his Sovereign, and pays so just a tribute to the memory of Queen Caroline, at the same time that it exhibits so superior and serene a mind of the Bishop in his 87th year, that it was thought the Reader might like to see it, as it were, under his own hand in a Facsimile Engraving. Vide annexed Plate.



Madam

*Fac Simile of a Letter from D.<sup>r</sup> Hough, Bishop of Worcester to M<sup>rs</sup> Knightley, of Berkswell Hall, Warwickshire, in the 86.<sup>th</sup> Year of his Age.*

When you wrote the last Letter you Hon<sup>ed</sup> me with, you touched upon the dangerous indisposition our most Accomplish'd Queen labor'd under, as what might possibly have one good effect, but it fail'd even of that, it soon prov'd fatal, and our loss is irreparable. She has left us destitute of her Wisdom and inimitable Address, and whether the breach in the Royall House may be heal'd or kept open by this melancholy Providence, is what nobody can pretend to guess at, till further advance has been made in the present Session of Parliament. God if he pleases can dispose those who are chiefly concern'd therein, seriously to consider the present situation of our Affairs, and to join in such measures as may effectually promote the Hon<sup>or</sup> of the Nation and the establishment of our Peace: but if Party disgusts arise, our hopes will depend upon the strength of our Prayers, for little can be expected from the result of divided Counsels. The King seems to have a weight of sorrow at his heart almost insupportable: Duty and good nature call upon his People to use their utmost endeavours to lighten it; they all express an ardent desire to do so, and when his Majesty has recover'd the serenity of his Temper, He will naturally reflect, with kind resentment, on those who have help'd to restore it, and think on the properest means to make them sensible of it.

Y<sup>rs</sup> st  
Feb: y 1. 1737.

Madam

Y<sup>e</sup> most Obedient faithfull  
Servant Jo: Worcester







reason to thank God for making me instrumental in it: she had given way to unnecessary scruples; and if she is now sensible that they were so, it is a good sign that her judgment begins to get the better of her imagination, and will keep it within due bounds.

My valuable neighbours, Mr. Sandys\* and his Lady, are preparing for Bath next month, and Mr. Townshend and his Wife, † (who is sister to Dr. Byrche,) will follow them in a little time. I pray God, they may there meet with all the benefit they look for; but I shall be very solitary in their absence, for hardly any body will be left within reach, with whom I intimately and freely converse. If the young Gentleman returns thither whilst they are in the place, I am sure he will be pleased in their company, and they in his. It grieves me to hear, that the Gout has found the way to Lady Aylesford's head and stomach. God grant she may find relief in an effectual remedy! otherwise, her deserving Lord will lose a very good Wife, and an excellent economist. The newspaper, that came by the last Post, tells us of a man at Paris, who with a decoction of some herbs, drank like Tea, cures the most inveterate Gout, and even restores limbs that are crippled by it. I hope her Ladyship will be able to obtain, and experience the utmost advantage of it.

I am, Madam, &c.

---

\* Afterwards Lord Sandys.

† She was niece to his Wife.



## LETTER XLVI.

May 10th, 1738.

MADAM,

The last Letter you honoured me with, spake with an uncomfortable diffidence of success in the course of an affair \* the issue whereof I cannot choose but expect with a good deal of impatience. I think it to be really of utmost importance to the persons chiefly concerned ; likely with God's blessing to afford that happiness to them in each other, which may be sought for in vain elsewhere ; and therefore I will allow no friend you have in the world to pray more warmly than I do, that every obstacle may be removed, and every difficulty surmounted, that stands in the way of its conclusion. Indeed I shall be highly delighted when you are able to tell me, all matters are agreed to mutual satisfaction ; your heart will then be at rest in the tenderest object of your cares, and I promise myself your patience and prudence will be proof against all other instances wherein they may be exercised.

I was heartily sorry to see in one of the public papers not long since, that Lady Kaye's Steward had been some days missing and that it was feared mischief had befallen him. If he was a valuable servant her Ladyship's loss will not easily be repaired ; for I have learned from more than fifty years experience, that a man well qualified for such a post, by a reasonable degree of understanding in business and

---

\* Probably relative to a matrimonial connection for her Son.



by fidelity and diligence in the dispatch of it, is hard to be met with, and it must be a happy providence that brings such another into her family. If he was wanting either in skill, or honesty, and has thought fit to absent himself, one knows not what she may suffer, nor how great disorder she may find in her Accounts. But News-writers are not always to be depended upon; they sometimes are misinformed; they often misspell names, or put one for another; they are suspected to amuse us with their own inventions, when facts are wanting to fill up a void space in their papers; and we will hope either that the Lady's name is mistaken, or (which is altogether as likely,) that no such thing has happened.

Chancellor Byrche, with his whole family, is now at Leacroft, and if his affairs will give him leave to visit Packington, he will have a further pleasure in waiting on your Ladyship. I shall then wish myself with him, but as that will be in vain, I must content myself to pray that he may find you in health, and that the blessing of good Mrs. Marow, and yourself may be of long continuance.

I am Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XLVII.

June 7th, 1738.

MADAM,

The Letter you honoured me with of May 14th, brought me a pleasure which I still feel at my heart. You tell me that the good Lady who imparted her scruples to me, has in some

measure got the better of them, and is in a way of living, which, with God's blessing, will entirely deliver her from them. Believe me, I rejoice as much to hear it, as if she was my nearest relation or friend. We cannot do a good office, or relieve the necessitous in any case, without perceiving it to give us an inward satisfaction above what we receive from any temporal advantage ; but as uncomfortable thoughts, that perplex the mind, are abundantly more insupportable than any thing that affects the body, how happy is that person whom Providence makes instrumental in removing, or at least in lightening the weight of them ! Indeed, it raises my spirits in reflecting that I have really done a more valuable service, than if I had applied my whole income to charitable uses. I sincerely thank God for giving me the opportunity, and have a reasonable confidence, that as the Lady's health improves, her quiet will do so too.

You ask my thoughts, Madam, on Milton's Mask of Comus. It must needs be fine, for every thing he wrote was so in its kind. I once heard it mentioned, but never saw it, and though old age has not quite taken away my taste for entertainments of that sort, yet they seldom, if ever, come in my way, and I forbear to seek them at the Bookseller's hands, because I am not sure but he may think I ought to be more seriously employed. I hope the young Gentleman now is, or soon will be with you. I shall patiently wait two or three months to see how you will dispose of him ; and my best wishes and warmest prayers shall be, that it may turn to the lasting comfort of his life.

I am, Madam, &c.

LETTER XLVIII.

October 27th, 1739.

MADAM,

I rejoice to have it under your hand, that your eyes are returning to their use. I had not heard that they were amiss, and it was happy for me that I did not know it; for as the thought of losing my own is dreadful, I should have been under no small anxiety, whilst those of a friend I so much value were in danger. Mr. Smith has long been celebrated for his judgment in all those infirmities that affect the eyes, and his success has been equal to his skill. As he has already diverted the humour that disturbed you, I doubt not, but he will be able to fortify you against its return, and God grant you may never hear more of it! I have daily prayed for your health and welfare in general, and shall now be more particular in my intercession, that God will bless those means you make use of for your recovery, and direct the hand that applies them.

A melancholy circumstance has lately befallen me, which admits of no remedy; yet I cannot keep it from sitting upon my spirits, nor shall I easily find the proper means of removing it.—I have lost my friend, Mr. Townshend, who was not only a near neighbour, but a frequent and very agreeable companion. He and his Wife went to Bath, about the middle of September; she very much out of order, and he not without complaints: they got thither without any mischance; but a few days after, he had a feverish disorder, which, on the first of this Instant, proved fatal. He has left his personal Estate,

with the rents of his land, to his Wife during life, and made her sole Executrix. He could do no more, unless he had left her the Inheritance, which it was not reasonable to expect or desire. The Water, and other remedies she has used, has agreed beyond expectation, and I hope she may live to have comfort in the plenty her husband has given her.

You must have heard, Madam, that Mr. Lygon,* a young Gentleman every way deserving, with a clear and very considerable Estate in this country, has lately married one of Mrs. Hanmer's daughters. I sent my compliments to them on Tuesday last, and I hear that she is a very pretty brown Woman; her Mother is with her, and cannot choose but be well pleased. I heartily wish your son was as well matched; he has, without a compliment, every thing in himself to recommend him, and I persuade myself, Providence has in reserve for him some Lady who is equally deserving. †

I little dreamed of living to the age I am now arrived at, and can truly say I am not solicitous to lengthen my days; for what temptation can this world have in it, to one who has seen through, and discovered the vanity of it? but the prospect of seeing you at ease, and your son well settled in the World, works in me a desire stronger

* The Father of the late William Lygon, Esquire, often M. P. for the County of Worcester, a Man universally esteemed both for his public and private conduct. He succeeded to a great part of the property of William Jennens, Esquire, of Suffolk, was made a peer in 1806 by the Title of Lord Beauchamp of Powicke; a Title formerly in his family, which was very ancient. He married the Daughter of James Denn, Esquire, and died in 1788, leaving the present Lord and many Children.

† The good Bishop's wish was accomplished, for he was afterwards married to Miss K. Musgrave, who is still living. She is the Daughter of the Reverend James Musgrave, at that time Rector of Gransden, County of Cambridge.

than ordinary;—stronger, indeed, than I ought to entertain, of living till it be effectually accomplished. You are so kind as to give me a hint that I may possibly behold your joy, and join my own with it. I dare not indulge so flattering a thought: but you may be assured, that if I hold out to that time, not too much a spectacle of mortality, but capable, in some measure, of giving a decent reception to my friends, none will bring truer pleasure to me than yourself.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER XLIX.

May\* 2nd, 1741.

MADAM,

I had the favour of your Letter not many days after I received a most merciful, I may say almost miraculous, deliverance from Fire. The danger was so great, and in appearance so inevitable, that the frightful idea still dwells upon my mind, and I should think myself wanting in what is due to the friendship you honor me with, if I did not give you an account of it. The first discovery made of it, was on Easter-day about five in the morning, in a large Store-chamber, full of things not very combustible. Harrison,† whom perhaps you may remember, lodged under, and first perceived it: he heard an unusual noise over his head, and running up to see

---

\* The Bishop was 90 this month.

† One of three Brothers who lived with him, all of whom he mentioned with affection in his Will, and left them Legacies.



what was the matter, found the room in flames from side to side, which so mated him and the servants who came after, that they knew not which way to turn themselves ; and had not Providence sent more help, and sooner than could have been expected, the roof was beginning to take fire, and it must have gone through the whole house without controul. I was ignorant of all this, being as remote from it as possible, but every body about me talking of nothing else, and the concern being chiefly mine, has made as strong an impression upon my imagination as on theirs ; something happened during the day, as accidental in common estimation as can be imagined ; but God was pleased to make our safety depend upon it. I would let you know what it was, could I do it without troubling you with abundance of words.

You tell me, Madam, Sir Harry Gough\* has married a fine Lady, and I wish him very happy in her, not doubting but there is one in store for a friend of ours, truly desirable in all respects. Lady Frances Courtenay† is happy in a husband, who has a great estate and as noble blood in his veins, as any Gentleman can boast of: for his Ancestor was son to Lewis the Gross of France, and the Courtenays dispute it with the present Lewis, whether his progenitor or theirs was the elder brother ; but to tell you my mind freely, I could have been

---

\* Of Edgbaston, county of Warwick ; created a Baronet in 1728, had married Catherine, Daughter of Sir John Harpur, Baronet, of Calke, county of Derby, for his first Wife ; who dying in June, 1740, he married Barbara, Daughter of R. Calthorpe, Esquire : the late Sir Henry was created a Peer in 1796, by the Title of Lord Calthorpe.

† Daughter of Heneage Finch, Earl of Aylesford, and Wife of Sir William Courtenay, Baronet, married in 1741. Sir William was created a Viscount in 1762, and died a short time after.



contented to make some abatement in these matters, to have seen her settled at Aston among her relations and friends.

Lord Aylesford has very honourably parted with two Daughters; two more remain. May his Lordship be as happy in the disposal of them, who want no merit to recommend them! I hope every thing will favour your designed journey to Derby, and carry you safe thither; it will cheer good Mrs. Wilmot's heart to see you, and your meeting, with God's blessing, may be beneficial to you all. Be pleased to present her with my best service, and give me leave to say that,

I am, Madam, &c.

---

LETTER L.

May 20th, 1741.

MADAM,

I have respited my thanks for your kind Letter, till I could transmit them free to your hands, which adds something to the security of their passage. I take it for granted you are still at Bath, though I hope the young Gentleman will soon be able to go with you, and recover his strength in a place more retired and more suitable to his present state. You do not say whether he had an acute, or intermitting fever; but either of them might give you terrible apprehensions, and I heartily rejoice that those fears are over. Had I known of his indisposition when he was under the severity of it, the particular affection I bear to, and the very good opinion I have of him, would have made me share in all your anxieties; his recovery gives you many comfortable reflections and I feel them too.



If I mistake not, Madam, you must in your return home come very near me ; from Bath hither will sufficiently tire you, and if you please to rest yourself here, you will breathe good air with a sincere old friend, and bring to him a pleasure above what he has been sensible of in many years.

I am, Madam, &c.

~~~~~  
LETTER LI.

November 23d, 1741.

MADAM,

Your Letter of September 28th was so full and so instructive, that I amuse myself often in reviewing, over and over, the several particulars of which it consists ; and I ought to have returned my best thanks for it long before this time : but to tell you a truth, (which I am apt to think you may wonder you have not heard of sooner), the indolence of old age, brought upon me by decay in every faculty of mind and body, has made writing a work which I cannot any longer think of, or set about with pleasure. My hand moves very slowly, and yet my thoughts have much ado to keep pace with it. I take up the pen, and am at a loss what to say ; nay, I sometimes imagine myself in good tune, when a drowsy vapor arises, and shuts my eyes. These infirmities I expected twenty years ago, and therefore by no means complain of them now. It becomes me to adore that gracious Providence, which has brought them upon me leisurely, and suffered my life to wear out in an easy and quiet manner.

Your Letter, Madam, of October 14th puts me out of countenance, and a third of the 17th instant, throws me into confusion. How shall I express my sense of your favours, or of my own demerit? I can only say, that the first do and will, whilst I live, sit warm at my heart; the other, I refer to your Ladyship's indulgence, which is always more inclinable to pity than censure the feelings of your friend.

Methinks, I am revived myself in hearing of the young Gentleman's recovery, though not a little surprized at his return to Bath; for Mr. Palmer of Ladbroke was here not long since, and told me with some assurance, that provision was making at Offchurch for your reception and settlement there. I was afraid he had not sufficient ground for his confidence; but he spoke the universal wish of Warwickshire, and was not the only man who flattered himself in some appearances that way. I pray God, that you and good Mrs. Marow may enjoy health and tranquillity.

I am, Madam, &c.

LETTER LII.

July 7th, 1742.

MADAM,

You did me the honor to inform me of your journey to Town, and my best wishes followed you with peculiar warmth; for I took it for granted, you went in order to the settlement of an affair, on which the welfare of your family depended: perhaps I was mistaken in your business, or you might have good reason to delay it; but till

God is pleased to bring it to pass, I know it will be a weight upon your thoughts, of which your friends would rejoice to see you happily eased, nor can they in the mean time forbear to feel a part. In one thing, however, your mind has been relieved, viz., in seeing a distemper well over with the young Gentleman, which, in the natural way, never fails to bring dreadful apprehensions with it. He now is only marked as one, who may look upon himself as safe from a second visit, and I hope we may, without presumption, infer that this attack upon his health has contributed to its establishment, in as much as what constantly kept up our fears, no longer hangs over his head. You are now, Madam, at sweet Berkswell; may your late absence from it, the hurry of the town, and the indisposition you have suffered endear all its pleasures, and may you and good Mrs. Marow long enjoy them and each other without interruption! I am,

Madam, &c.



LETTER LIV.*

April 4th, 1743.

MADAM,

Three months have passed since you honored me with a Letter, which deserved my earliest and best thanks, I had

* The Bishop was 92 on the 12th of this month; and yet this Letter, written only a few weeks before his death, with the sprightliness of youth and the piety of old age, exhibits an interesting picture of urbanity, as well as of Christian fortitude and resignation. For the reason mentioned before, a Fac-simile of it is given. Vide annexed Plate.

heard of the young Gentleman's painful indisposition. I felt the concern of a truly affectionate friend, and the notice you gave me of his recovery brought ease to my mind ; but in good truth, I was not then in a good condition to tell you so. A severe cold disturbed me, almost continually ; it allowed me to do nothing but doze away the time in rambling, incoherent thoughts, which was no proper time to address the most sensible of my friends ; I think I have now gotten the better of it, and am easy as I was before.

Thus far had I written when your most obliging Letter of March the 30th came to my hand, and told me of your kind concern for my welfare. By the mercy of God, I can still say I never am sick, nor feel any sharp pain ; but every day is a great portion of the life that can be expected by one so old as I am, and indeed, I think I have not many to come. I am much pleased that Mr. Eardly Wilmot has chosen a Wife whose character you approve ; it is an argument of his good sense, that he looks not after money in the first place ; for if God gives him life and health he cannot fail of making his fortune.

I grow weary of my pen, but cannot leave off till I have told you, that the next time the King goes to the House of Lords, an Act of Parliament will pass, for committing Elmley Castle in this county, and the estates belonging to it, in Trust to Lord Deerhurst, Lord Guernsey, and Mr. John Biddulph, for a Term of years, who, (if Chancellor Byrche's son lives to the age of twenty-one,) are to deliver it up to him so absolutely, as that he, taking the name of Savage, may settle or sell it as he pleases. He will be twelve years old in May next, is

x x 2

April 10 1743

handsome in his person, very hopeful, and now at Westminster-school. There is a charge of £20,000 upon the Estate, but £5,000 of it is to his Mother, and it is not long since £44,000 was offered for the purchase of it. Mrs. Byrche has two Daughters, to whom their Father left £1,500 each, but she is able to treble it, if she sees good, and I know designs well for them. The eldest is handsome, the youngest not ill-favoured, nor ill-shaped.

Be pleased to give my kind and humble service to Mrs. Marow, and to Mrs. Knightley and your Son, when they return to Berkswell, and to receive this as the last Letter* that is likely to be written by the hand of,

Madam,

Your sincerely affectionate Friend,

and obedient, faithful Servant,

JO. WORCESTER.

* This was the last Letter addressed by the Bishop to Mrs. Knightley ; for he died on the 8th of May, 1743, aged 92. Mrs. Knightley survived him seven years, and died 1750, aged 73.

Madam

Fac Simile of Original Letter from D^r Hough, Bishop of Worcester to M^{rs} Knightley, of Berkswell Hall, Warwickshire, in the 92^d Year of his Age.

Three months have passed since you Hon^d me with a letter, which deserved my earliest, and best Thanks. I had heard of the young Gentlemans painfull indisposition. I felt y^e concern of a truly affectionate Friend, and the notice you gave me of his recovery, brought ease to my Mind; but in good Truth I was not then in a condition to tell you so. A severe Cold disturbed me, almost continually: it allowed me to doe nothing but doze away th^e time in rambling, incoherent Thoughts, which was no proper time to address th^e most sensible of my Friends. I think I have now gotten y^e better of it, and ^{am} easy as I was before. Thus far I had written, when your most obliging Letter of Mar: y^e 30th came to my hand, and told me of your kind concern for my welfare. By the Mercy of God I can still say, that I never am sick, or feel any sharp pain: but every day, is a great portion of the Life that can be expected, by On: so old as I am, and indeed I think I have not many to come. I am much pleased that M^r Eardly Wilmot has chosen a Wife whose Character you approve. 'Tis an argument of his good sense, that he looks not after money in th^e 1st place; for if God gives him Life & health he cannot fail of making his Fortune. I grow weary of my pen, * * * be pleased to give my kind & humble service to M^{rs} Marow, & to M^r Knightley, & your Son when when they return to Berkswell, and to receive this, as the last Letter that is likely to be written by the hand of

Madam

April^e 4th 1743.

Your sincerely Affectionate
Friend & Obedient faithful
Servant Jo: Worcester

HAVING, by the kindness of Lord and Lady Somers,* lately met with some of Bishop Hough's Papers, which were in the hands of the Rev. Dr. Nash, the Editor is glad of this opportunity, however late, of annexing a few of them, by way of Addenda, to the former part of this work.

The first two are Letters to Dr. Hough in June, and on the first of July 1687, when the President and Fellows of Magdalen College were cited to appear before the Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes; a Deputation from the College attended on that occasion, and these Letters give some account of their reception, and of what passed, from two of the Fellows, one of whom was Vice-President of the College, and who attended.

The next is a Letter addressed to Dr. Hough, in August 1703, when he was Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, by the celebrated Mr. Addison, soon after the death of his Father, who had been Dean of Lichfield, and died in April of that year, before Mr. Addison was known by those writings, which afterwards so much distinguished him. This Letter shews his attachment to the Bishop, and his respect to the

* Daughter of the late Reverend Dr. Nash.

memory of his Father. The last are selected from many private Prayers, which he seems to have composed at different periods of his life, for the use of himself and his Wife, Lady Lee.

LETTER I.

London, June 8th.

SIR,

Dr. T. Smith, I presume, has given you a full account of what passed last Monday at our first appearance before the Lords Commissioners. I have likewise sent an account of it to the Bishop of Winton yesterday. We all waited on his Grace the Duke of Ormond, and intend from time to time to give his Grace notice of all occurrences. We are to give in our Answer to the question, "Why we did not obey the King's Letter?" next Monday, and are now drawing it up, as full and with as much strength as possible, by advice of the ablest lawyers, both common lawyers and civilians. As soon as it is finished, I will send you a copy, if we do not see you here before the end of the week. You know best, Sir, what is fittest to be done; it is our opinion that it may be convenient for you to come up before Monday, that you

may be ready upon any occasion. Our friends at Doctors' Commons are of the same opinion, and that immediately after our Answer is given in and read, you ought to appear by your Proctor before the Commissioners, to allege your interest, and plead your Freehold, as being elected, sworn, admitted, and in legal and actual possession of the place of President. However, Serjeant Byrche was of a contrary opinion; we have discoursed with him, and he thinks that you should continue at the College. We intend this afternoon to advise with Counsel about our Answers, at which time I will ask their opinion about your coming up, as likewise your Instalment and taking possession on Sunday, which Serjeant Byrche says can be no exception against you. We are commanded to bring our Statutes on Monday, and have therefore sent Ned Jackson down to you to bring up the Dean's Statute Books, that it may be in readiness if the Commissioners insist upon it. Pray, Sir, fail not to send us the best Evidence you can get of Farmer's immoralities; for as to Law, we must desire to be heard by Counsel; and, if desired, leave it to their Lordships' own consideration: but what we allege from our Oaths and Statutes, we must be able to defend. A modest resolution, (to use my Lord of Winton's expression,) to maintain our rights, and justify what we have done, is, I think, our province: the success we must leave to God Almighty.

Sir, some of us will not fail to write constantly to you, and we shall be glad to receive your commands and directions. I heartily wish you health and prosperity, and am, Sir, with all sincerity,

Your Most Affectionate Servant,

CHARLES ALDWORTH.



LETTER II.

Pall Mall, July 1st, 87.

SIR,

I believe you are as impatient to hear of the success of this day, as we were to see it over. Their Lordships put on a calmness above our expectation; and though we could not depend on their favour, yet they gave us no great assurances of their future displeasure. Mr. Farmer was first called in to give his answer, which was drawn up in tacked Schedules like his last Will and Testament; afterwards, it was enquired whether there were any to appear in behalf of the College; upon which, Dr. Smith and myself, in decent formality, came in, and the Chancellor began to this effect, "That it had been already made evident, that we had disobeyed the King, in refusing his

Letters in behalf of Mr. A. F., and to make good the Plea, we had urged several certificates against the behaviour of Mr. F., but Reputation was a very tender Plea, and ought to be touched with caution; and it was expected that, as Mr. F. was to give his Answer to his character, so we must give a very good confirmation of what was already alleged; and to satisfy all people, his Answer should be made as public as his Impeachment." Upon which Mr. Bridgeman was ordered to read his Reply; in which he first, in general, told their Lordships "that the character was false, scandalous, and malicious, and designed not only to deprive him of his Majesty's present favour, but eternally to exclude him from his future: that first it was true he made some acknowledgment at Cambridge for a small crime, which was only violently crowding into a Dancing-school, an ordinary thing there; and upon complaint, he made a Submission for quietness' sake; but they gave him their *bene-decessit*" (I think their Testimonials for Deacons' orders;) "that he was no Usher to an unlicensed fanatic Schoolmaster; but upon the sickness of the Master, who I think he said was a kinsman, he did officiate for him for a small time; that at Magdalen-Hall, Mr. Ryland and Mr. Randolp envied and maligned him, fearing he should get the Pupils of the Hall from them; and that Mr. Fayrer, being sensible of their scurvy behaviour to him, invited him into the College; that

he was as willing to go as they desired, and yet Mr. Principal gave him likewise his *bene-decessit*; that the story of Mr. Bainbridge was only hear-say, and consequently no proof, and besides, a vile scandal; that when his Mandate came, he was not at Abington, nor after; that Mr. Vinp said he knew nothing of him at the Election, and that all these Libels were amassed together after the Election." In short, it was as bold a denial as ever was heard of the whole matter. I can't recount the particulars; every one was so peremptory a denial, that I almost lost one, while I admired the impudence of the former. My Lord, as well as a Barrister, talked upon the whole, and said that his Reply was full; and therefore, because their Lordships would have a fair Hearing and Righteous Decrees, we must make what we had alleged good. It was all we could wish, and Dr. Smith told his Lordship, that we were there to attend, and desired, if his Lordship would put it upon that issue, that we might have time allowed and the authority, and we would subpoena the Evidences. His Lordship said that all proofs were *secundum allegata et probata*, and that the fairest way would be face to face on both sides, for Mr. Farmer had Certificates and witnesses ready; but my Lord said that was no Proof. Dr. Brice desired, because of the distance and expense of bringing up witnesses, they might be examined upon Commission;

but their Lordships will have all before them, and ordered this day (*i. e.* Friday) month for their Appearance. It is hoped that care will be taken to maintain the Witnesses, and secure them from subornation. There was nothing said in relation to Atterbury. I could wish I had begun on larger paper, for I must here break off, having no more room left than to assure you of the services of all, and of your most dutiful

T. LUDFORD.

~~~~~

### LETTER III.

Amsterdam, August 24th N. S.

MY LORD,

I have a long time denied myself the honour of writing to your Lordship, because I would not presume to trouble you with any of my private disappointments, and at the same time did not think it proper to give you a detail of a Voyage that I hope to present your Lordship with a general relation of, at my return to England. To finish the misfortunes that I have met with during my Travels, I have,



since my coming into Holland, received the news of my Father's death, which is indeed the most melancholy news that I ever yet received. What makes it the more so is, that I am informed he was so unhappy as to do some things, a little before he died, which were not agreeable to your Lordship. I have seen too many instances of your Lordship's great humanity to doubt, that you will forgive any thing, which might seem disobliging, in one that had his spirits very much broken by age, sickness, and afflictions. But at the same time I hope that the information I have received on this subject is not well-grounded, because in a Letter, not long before his death, he commanded me to preserve always a just sense of duty and gratitude for the Bishop of Lichfield, who had been so great a Benefactor to his family in general, and myself in particular.\* This advice, though it was not necessary, may shew, however, the due respect he had for your Lordship; as it was given at a time when men seldom

---

\* It seems that the Dean had objected to, and entered a Protest against, some measures of the Chapter, in the time of his Predecessor, Dr. W. Lloyd; and perhaps the Bishop might have lately assented to the opinion of his Predecessor, and have differed from that of the Dean upon them; but Mr. Addison must have been right in supposing that he had been misinformed, as to the Bishop, who, being a man of the utmost candour and liberality, could not have been offended on account of a mere difference of opinion in a matter of this kind.



disguise their sentiments. I must desire your Lordship to pardon the trouble of this Letter, which I should never have taken the liberty to have written, had it not been to vindicate one of the best of Fathers, and that to your Lordship, whom, of all the world, I would not have possessed with an ill opinion of one I am so nearly related to. If I can serve your Lordship in this country, I should be very proud to receive any of your commands, at Mr. Moor's in Amsterdam. I am my Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most dutiful, and

Most obedient servant,

J. ADDISON.



**PRAYERS.**

---

**AGAINST CONFIDENCE IN PROSPERITY.**

**WITH** a thankful heart, O Lord, I acknowledge thine infinite goodness in giving me such a portion of worldly good as frees me from anxious cares, and such place amongst my neighbours, as delivers me from contempt, in giving me health and a reasonable understanding, and withholding none of those things from me, that are looked upon as necessary ingredients to a comfortable life; but I beseech Thee to give me grace so to receive and use them, that they may never become snares and temptations. Let them never usurp a place in my heart above their real value, nor enter into competition with the object of a Christian's hope; but make me thoroughly sensible of their vanity, and uncertainty, and danger, that I may get loose to them, using them temperately whilst Thou art pleased to continue them, and being ready to part with them contentedly, when thy good Providence shall call me to such a resignation. **AMEN.**



## FOR THE PUBLIC TRANQUILLITY.

ALMIGHTY God, by whose divine Providence the affairs of this world and the vain imaginations and designs of men are overruled, guard I beseech thee this nation against all its professed and secret enemies. Let no violence without shake, nor treachery within, undermine its peace; but do Thou support our religious and civil liberties against those tyrannical spirits that invade and would destroy them. Give the King wisdom to discern, and an upright heart to execute, such counsels as tend to the safety and interest of his people; direct him in the choice of able Ministers and Magistrates, who may serve him faithfully and honestly, fearing Thee and hating covetousness; and give to all that are under his government quiet and manageable tempers, with a prudent zeal for our most excellent Establishment in Church and State, that they may never be tempted to betray, or desert it.

AMEN.



AFTER having gone through nearly as many documents as can now be procured, perhaps, respecting the private character and public conduct of Bishop Hough, the Editor cannot refrain from subjoining, however unnecessary it may appear, a few observations, as a testimony of his cordial admiration of those virtues, with which it pleased God to adorn this eminent Prelate.

It has been said, that the Mezzotinto of him by Faber does not do justice to that cheerfulness and good-humour, which the Bishop enjoyed through a long life, and of which we may form a much better judgment from his Letters, and the general Style in which they are written. Brass and marble, as was said by Tacitus, in his life of Agricola,\* give but a faint resemblance of an eminent Man; nothing can do this but his conversation, his manners, his principles, and his conduct.

---

\* *Ut vultus hominum, ita simulacra vultus imbecilla atque mortalia sunt; forma mentis æterna, quam tenere et exprimere, non per alienam materiam et artem, sed tuis ipse moribus possis. Quicquid ex Agricola amavimus, quicquid mirati sumus, manet mansurumque est in æternitate temporum, fama rerum: nam multos veterum velut inglorios et ignobiles oblivio obruet; Agricola, posteritati narratus et traditus, superstes erit.*—TACITUS.

The English reader is referred to Mr. Murphy's elegant Translation of this Author.



The Editor has availed himself, as much as was in his power, of the excellence, to which the art of Engraving has been carried in this country, to do justice to the representations of Bishop Hough which still remain, that the Reader may form some idea of his person and countenance, from the Portraits which exhibit him at very different periods of his life, \* as he may safely judge from his conduct and Letters, of his superior merit and virtues.

With regard to his public character, it appears from the history of those times, in which he displayed the great energies of his mind in contending against the tyranny of a popish Monarch, that he was, with some other illustrious men, raised up as a providential instrument to oppose those measures, which, without a seasonable resistance, would have overturned the whole fabrick of our civil and ecclesiastical Constitution.

On this occasion, his fortitude was tempered with prudence, moderation, and the most dignified loyalty. It is impossible

---

\* The Portrait in the Frontispiece is engraved from a Painting of the Bishop at Lambeth Palace by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1691, in the 40th year of his age, when he was Bishop of Oxford; the other, in the latter part of the Work, is copied from the Mezzotinto by Faber, in 1742, when he was 91 years of age.



to review this interesting scene of his life without feeling a glow of affectionate remembrance for a man, who was one of the principal assertors of our political and religious Liberties, at a critical period, and when opposition to a corrupt Court was replete with difficulty and danger. A remarkable example was here exhibited to future ages, evincing both the real spirit of bigotry, and at the same time shewing the peril of submitting to any insidious attacks on our excellent Constitution, or any material changes in our Protestant Establishments. As long as those principles in which the protestant Church of England is founded, are fully known and justly appreciated, so long will the name of Hough be embalmed in the heart of every friend to the Religion and Liberties of his Country. By the sacrifice of his temporal interest to the duty which he owed to his God and to his Country, he presents to us, in the earliest display of his public character, an instance of genuine Patriotism, originating from the conscientious sense of religious obligation, and terminating in a glorious victory over usurpation and violence. If Royal gratitude had not elevated him to a distinguished situation in the Church, as the reward of his meritorious services, there can be no doubt, but that he would have retired into privacy without a murmur, with the pleasing consciousness of having done his duty.



From a retrospect of his Episcopal character, we may discern in him a consistency of wise and amiable conduct, which rendered him respected and beloved in every exercise of his sacred Function. In his parliamentary duties, he stedfastly adhered to those principles, which he had imbibed, and for which he suffered before his exaltation. Unalterable in the love of his Country, and attached to no distinction of Party, he maintained a moderation towards those of opposite sentiments without any dereliction of his own. He was uniform in support of the principles, which seated King William on the Throne; but was not of an ambitious, or aspiring nature, and took no share in the political disputes of the day, which, though in themselves of inferior moment, unfortunately at that time divided the Nation. Whenever the broad principles of Liberty, or of the established Religion were concerned, he was as warm in their support as ever; but without any tincture of bigotry, or intolerance.

Toleration, indeed, was one of his invariable principles, both in public and private life. In the one it was apparent from his conduct in Parliament, and in the other from his intercourse with individuals, to whom he never shewed any distinction, arising from the consideration of their Sect, or Party; but acted towards them all on the liberal principles of christian



Charity, and Forbearance. He partook indeed of the dread of Popery, which, at that time, very generally prevailed, and expressed himself sometimes with more than ordinary warmth on subjects connected with it: but allowance must be made for the danger, from which the Nation had been just rescued, and for feelings excited by the persecution, which he had personally experienced.

In the secular administration of his Dioceses, his invincible benignity of manners ingratiated him with persons of all ranks and all denominations. His liberality and judgment in the application of his Revenues were equally conspicuous. Beside his many private Charities, he has left behind him several proofs of his pious Munificence in the erection, or improvement, of his Episcopal Houses.

We have to regret, that as a Divine and a Writer, he was unwilling to obtrude himself on public notice; partly perhaps from too humble a sense of his own abilities, and partly perhaps from his professional engagements, which precluded him from dedicating much of his valuable time to compositions for the Press: but, from the few specimens of his public Discourses, and from that strain of simple, unaffected elegance, which runs through his Letters, we may judge to what height of



excellence he might have reached, if he had aspired to the fame of a distinguished Writer; for his mind was quick and comprehensive, his judgment was penetrating and solid, and his taste appears to have been exquisite.

If we descend to his private character, we shall see the Benefactor, the Master, the Friend, the Husband, and, above all, the Christian, uniformly displayed in the discharge of those social virtues, which, with the mixture of human frailty, adorn and endear our nature. His piety was always cheerful, nor was the sweetness of his temper discomposed by those common infirmities, which are often attendant on old age, and a state of retirement. It pleased God to protract his life to a very advanced period, and to bless him with an extraordinary share of understanding, unimpaired even to the last moment of his existence. His hope of endless felicity, through the merits of his Saviour, became more bright and more confirmed, as the termination of his mortal career approached; and his expiring voice breathed forth the habitual Resignation of his Soul to the will of his Almighty Father and Redeemer.

Such is the faint delineation of the Life and Character of Bishop Hough; a Prelate, whose exemplary virtues entitle



him to a high rank in the list of those who have been honoured with a British Mitre.

If he has been excelled in some respects, by the more active exertions of a Secker, a Lowth, a Porteus, and others in more modern times, let us, in the contemplation of all such eminent Characters, be thankful to God for having given to our Country these ornaments and supports of our National Establishments, with a fervent Prayer, that many such instruments of the Divine Goodness may be continued and perpetuated among us to the latest posterity, for the Glory of our Church, and for the defence of our civil and religious Liberties.



THE Editor having but lately met with a correct copy of the Visitation \* of Dr. Peter Mews, Bishop of Winchester, at St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxon, on the 25th of October 1688, it could not be inserted in its proper place; and therefore the Reader, rather than lose any public document respecting it, may not be displeased to see it here.

Negotium Visitationis  
Collegii Beatae Mariae  
Magdalenae in Univer-  
sitate Oxon.

Die Jovis vicesimo quinto die men-  
sis Octobris, Anno Domini milesimo  
sexcentesimo octogesimo octavo, inter  
horas decimam et primam ejusdem  
diei, in Capella infra Collegium Beatae  
Mariae Magdalenae in Universitate  
Oxon, coram Reverendo admodum  
in Christo Patre ac Domino Dno  
Petro, permissione divina, Winton  
Episcopo, Visitatore vero et legitimo,  
ad inchoandam et exercendam Visita-  
tionem suam infra dictum Collegium,  
in presentia mei,

PATRICII ROBERTS, Notarii Publici.

---

\* Vide Pages 48, 49.



Quibus diei horis et loco, dictus reverendus Pater, in Capella dicti Collegii, exhibuit quasdam literas ex Mandato Regio sibi directas, quarum literarum tenor sequitur et est talis; viz.—The superscription,

To the Right Reverend Father in God Peter, Lord Bishop of Winchester.

Whitehall, 11th October, 1688

MY LORD,

The King having declared his resolution to preserve the Church of England and all its Rights and Immunities, his Majesty, as an evidence of it, commands me to signify to your Lordship, his royal will and pleasure, that, as Visitor of St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford, you settle that Society regularly and statutably.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful,  
and most humble Servant,

SUNDERLAND P.



Quas Literas publice altaque voce legit ; tunc dictus reverendus Pater prorogavit et continuavit Visitationem suam (immediate scilicet post sacra Divinorum solennia peracta) in aulam publicam dicti Collegii, et monuit omnes et singulos, viz. Præsidentem, Vice-præsidentem, Socios, Scholares, Presbyteros in Capella ministrantes, Clericos, Servientes, omniaque alia ejusdem Collegii membra, ut tunc et ibidem interessent. Quibus sic in aula congregatis, dictus reverendus Pater statutum de Visitatione dicti Collegii in præsentia dicti Præsidentis aliorumque Sociorum, Scholarium, &c. comparentium a me, Notario publico, publice perlegi fecit. Quo facto dictus D<sup>us</sup>. Episcopus mandavit libros quosdam, quos vocant "the Buttery Books," sibi adduci ; quibus inspectis, et quam plurimarum personarum nomina in illis inscribi compertus, contra Statuta, Ordinationes, et laudabiles Constitutiones dicti Collegii ; omnium et singulorum eorum nomina cruce notari et penitus expungi, (virtute Regiæ authoritatis, et propria sua potestate visitatoria) ex libris prædictis mandavit et fecit ; eosque omnes a dicto Collegio in perpetuum amoveri decrevit ; necnon omnium et singulorum dicti Collegii membrorum, Præsidentis scilicet, Vice-Presidentis, Sociorum, Scholarium, Presbyterorum, Clericorum, Serventium, et quorumcunque aliorum membrorum nomina, ad dictum Collegium, secundum Statuta, Ordinationes, et laudabiles Constitutiones pertinentium, in dictis libris, vocatis "the Buttery Books," inseri et inscribi jussit et fecit, ut sequitur ; viz.



## DR. JOHN HOUGH PRESIDENT.

## FELLOWS.

|                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| Dr. Charles Aldworth, V. P. | Mr. Francis Bagshaw  |
| Dr. Henry Fairfax           | Mr. John Hickes      |
| Dr. Alexander Pudsey        | Mr. Jasper Thompson  |
| Dr. John Younger            | Mr. James Fayrer     |
| Dr. John Smith              | Mr. Joseph Harewar   |
| Dr. Thomas Smith            | Mr. Thomas Bateman   |
| Dr. Thomas Baylie           | Mr. George Hunt      |
| Dr. Thomas Stafford         | Mr. William Cradock  |
| Mr. Charles Hawles          | Mr. John Gilman      |
| Mr. Robert Almont           | Mr. George Fulham    |
| Mr. Manwaring Hamond        | Mr. Charles Peniston |
| Mr. John Rogers             | Mr. Thomas Goodwin   |
| Mr. Richard Strictland      | Mr. Robert Hyde      |
| Mr. Hooper                  | Mr. Edward Yerbery   |
| Mr. Francis Smith           | Mr. Robert Holt      |
| Mr. Edward Maynard          | Mr. Robert Thornton  |
| Mr. Henry Dobson            | Mr. Henry Holden     |
| Mr. James Baylie            | Mr. Stephen Weekes   |
| Mr. John Davis              |                      |

## DEMIES.

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Mr. Thomas Holt        | Sr. Kenton                |
| Mr. Cripps             | Sr. Crosse                |
| Mr. Jenefar            | Sr. Bush                  |
| Mr. Adams              | Sr. Gardner               |
| Mr. Standard           | Sr. Hanson                |
| Mr. Vesey              | Sr. Allen                 |
| Mr. Goring             | Sr. Livesey.              |
| Mr. Brabourne          | Higgons                   |
| Mr. Stonehouse         | Wells                     |
| Mr. Hyde               | Maunder                   |
| Mr. Woodward           | Baylie                    |
| * Sr. Watkins          | Adams                     |
| Sr. Stacey             | Bagshaw                   |
| Mr. Thomas Maunder.    | Mr. Collins, SCHOOLMASTER |
| Mr. Henry Holyoake.    | Mr. Wright, USHER         |
| Mr. Thomas Browne.     | Mr. Almont, STEWARD       |
| Mr. Francis Hazlewood. | Mr. Piggott, ORGANIST.    |

CHAPLAINS

\* Sir, the title by which Bachelors of Arts were formerly designated.



## CLERKS

Mr. Nicholls  
Mr. Morgan  
Mr. Smith  
Sr. Lidford

Sr. Harris  
Sr. Bassett  
Sr. Ryley  
— Williams

## CHORISTERS

Broadhurst  
Yalden  
Wooton  
Boss

Price  
Bowyer  
Turner  
Shuttleworth

Clerk  
Prince  
Inus  
Woodsworth

Stanton  
James  
Stubbs  
Wood

—  
Mr. Stubbs, MANCIPLE.

## SERVANTS.

Kelby  
Painter

Prince  
Dye

Gardner  
Beasley.

Yate

Quos omnes et singulos, Præsidentem scilicet, Vice-præsidentem, Socios, Scholares, Clericos in Capella servientes, cæterosque in Collegio prædicto ministrantes, in eodem modo et forma prout superius scribuntur, dictus reverendus Pater sola vera et legitima membra ejusdem Collegii Beatae Mariæ Magdalenæ in Oxon, secundum Statuta, Ordinationes, et laudabiles Constitutiones ejusdem, ad omnem et quemcunque Juris et Statutorum Fundatoris effectum, pronunciavit decrevit et declaravit. Super omnibus quibus requisivit me, Notarium Publicum, ad conficiendum hoc publicum instrumentum—Ita Testor.

PAT. ROBERTS, N. P.

MEMORANDUM—His Lordship having received a letter from the Right Honourable the Earl of Sunderland one of



His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, by His Majesty's command, as followeth, viz.

Whitehall, 13th October, 1688.

MY LORD,

The King commands me to signify to your Lordship that he thinks it reasonable, that a fortnight's time should be allowed to the gentlemen, now of St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford, to remove in; and His Majesty would have your Lordship give order therein accordingly in your Visitation.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful,

and most humble Servant,

SUNDERLAND. P.

LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

His Lordship accordingly communicated the said letter to the President and Fellows, who most readily and willingly obeyed his Majesty's commands, and allowed fifteen days' time to the Gentlemen mentioned in his Lordship's letter to remove in, together with all suitable provisions during their stay for so long time,

THE END.



# INDEX.

| A                                                 | Page          | C                                                                                                                       | Page            |
|---------------------------------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Aldworth, Dr. . . . .                             | 5             | Charnock, Robert . . . . .                                                                                              | 6, 43           |
| ———, Letter from, June, 1687 . . . . .            | 342           | Conference between King James and the<br>Fellows of St. Mary Magdalen College,<br>Oxford, 4th September, 1687 . . . . . | 16              |
| Alliances of Bishop Hough . . . . .               | 141           | Ditto, with William Penn, at Windsor,<br>October, 1687 . . . . .                                                        | 22              |
| Academy of Exercise, at Oxford . . . . .          | 145           | Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes . . . . .                                                                       | 9, 31           |
| Aylesford, Lady . . . . .                         | 186, 240      | ———, their Decree . . . . .                                                                                             | 10              |
| ———, Lord . . . . .                               | 335           | Cartwright, Bishop of Chester . . . . .                                                                                 | 31              |
| Andover, Lord . . . . .                           | 227           | ———, his Speech . . . . .                                                                                               | ib.             |
| Argyle, Duke of . . . . .                         | 239           | Carte, Mr. . . . .                                                                                                      | 72              |
| All Soul's College, Oxford . . . . .              | 281           | Coventry, Lady Anne, Letter to . . . . .                                                                                | 83              |
| Addison, Mr., Letter from . . . . .               | 347           | Charlett, Dr., Letters to . . . . .                                                                                     | 142             |
| B                                                 |               | Congreve, Captain . . . . .                                                                                             | 164             |
| Biography, advantages of, . . . . .               | 1             | Caroline, Queen, Death and Character of, 165, 325                                                                       |                 |
| Bailey, Dr. Thomas . . . . .                      | 18, 19        | Coronation of George II. . . . .                                                                                        | 181, 267        |
| Browne, Isaac Hawkins . . . . .                   | 73, 74        | Clarke, Lady . . . . .                                                                                                  | 202, 308        |
| Byrche, John, Executor to the Bishop . . . . .    | 92, 101       | Condolence and Consolation, Letters of, 197, 205,<br>287, 298, 301, 303, 312                                            |                 |
| Bass-relief on Monument . . . . .                 | 114           | Chapel at Whitley, in Worcestershire . . . . .                                                                          | 307             |
| Byrche William, Chancellor of Worcester, 161, 184 |               | Clerk, Mr. . . . .                                                                                                      | 230             |
| ———, Edward . . . . .                             | 205, 271, 287 | Coventry, Lady . . . . .                                                                                                | 310             |
| Biddulph, The. . . . .                            | 102           | Comus, Mask of . . . . .                                                                                                | 330             |
| ———, Mrs. . . . .                                 | 157, 305      | Courtenay, Lady Frances . . . . .                                                                                       | 334             |
| ———, Simon, Esq. . . . .                          | 224           | D                                                                                                                       |                 |
| Bradshaw, Dr., Bishop of Bristol . . . . .        | 157           | Dispensation . . . . .                                                                                                  | 9               |
| Balsal Temple, Prayer for . . . . .               | 138           | Demies of Magdalen College, . . . . .                                                                                   | 32, 45, 47, 362 |
| Bromley, W. Esq. . . . .                          | 174           | Digby, Lady, Epitaph on . . . . .                                                                                       | 81              |
| ———, Henry, Esq. . . . .                          | 263           | ———, Lord, Letter to . . . . .                                                                                          | 86, 279         |
| Bosville, Miss . . . . .                          | 177           | ———, Mr. Edward . . . . .                                                                                               | 166             |
| Berkswell Hall . . . . .                          | 222, 338      |                                                                                                                         |                 |
| Bowes, Mr. . . . .                                | 249           |                                                                                                                         |                 |
| Berkley, Lord . . . . .                           | 257           |                                                                                                                         |                 |
| Bowyer, Lady . . . . .                            | ib.           |                                                                                                                         |                 |
| Buckingham, Sheffield Duke of . . . . .           | 317           |                                                                                                                         |                 |



|                                                     | Page          |                                          | Page     |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------|------------------------------------------|----------|
| Dutch Guards . . . . .                              | 143           | H                                        |          |
| Dissenters . . . . .                                | 148           | Hough, John, Birth and Family . . .      | 3        |
| Dodson, Mrs. . . . .                                | 171           | ———, takes Orders . . . . .              | 4        |
| Dartmouth, Earls of, Henry and George 178, 209, 229 |               | ———, Preferments . . . . .               | 4        |
| Doneraile, Lady . . . . .                           | 179           | ———, elected President of Mag-           |          |
| Denbigh Lord, (Sister of) . . . . .                 | 189           | dalen College, 15th April, 1687 . . .    | 7        |
| Delves, Lady . . . . .                              | 251           | ———, sworn in the 16th ditto . . .       | 8        |
| Dolben, Archbishop of York . . . . .                | 252           | ———, installed 17th . . . . .            | 8        |
| E                                                   |               | ———, amoved by King James's              |          |
| Epitaph on Dr. Hough's Monument . . .               | 105           | Commissioners, 22d June . . . . .        | 10       |
| ——— proposed by Dr. Freind . . . . .                | 108           | ———, interview with W. Penn, 9th Oct. 25 |          |
| Elmley Lovett . . . . .                             | 155           | ———, Citation and Appearance             |          |
| ——— Castle . . . . .                                | 339           | before the Commissioners, at Oxford,     |          |
| Effingham, Lady . . . . .                           | 173           | 21st October . . . . .                   | 31       |
| Eyton, K. E. Esq., Denbighshire . . . . .           | 254           | ———, accused of Contumacy . . . . .      | 40       |
| F                                                   |               | ———, PROTEST against the Pro-            |          |
| Farmer, Anthony . . . . .                           | 6             | ceedings . . . . .                       | 41       |
| Fellows deprived, Nov. 1687 . . . . .               | 44, 45        | ———, restored 25th Oct. 1688 . . .       | 49       |
| Ditto restored, 25th October, 1688 . . .            | 362           | ———, nominated Bislo.p of Oxford,        |          |
| Freind, Rev. Dr. . . . .                            | 93, 108       | April, 1690 . . . . .                    | 53       |
| Fisher, Sir Clement, Bart. . . . .                  | 186, 247      | ———, ditto of Lichfield and Co-          |          |
| ———, Sir Robert . . . . .                           | 291           | ventry, 1699 . . . . .                   | 53       |
| Foley, Mr. . . . .                                  | 188           | ———, Conduct in this See . . . . .       | 58       |
| ———, Lady . . . . .                                 | 213, 306, 316 | ———, Marriage in 1702 . . . . .          | 59       |
| Fiddes, Dr. . . . .                                 | 206           | ———, nominated to the See of Wor-        |          |
| Finch, Lady Anne . . . . .                          | 242           | cester, 1717 . . . . .                   | 59       |
| France, King and Queen of . . . . .                 | 255           | ———, Loss of his Wife . . . . .          | 60       |
| Floyer, Sir John . . . . .                          | 282           | ———, Conduct in See of Worcester 63, 64  |          |
| Fac-similes . . . . .                               | 326, 340      | ———, Illness and Death . . . . .         | 90       |
| Fire, escape from . . . . .                         | 333           | ———, Funeral and Monument, 90, 92        |          |
| G                                                   |               | ———, Will and Codicil . . . . .          | 98       |
| Gifford, Bonaventure . . . . .                      | 43            | ———, Description of Monument . . .       | 110      |
| Gibson, Dr. Bishop of London, Letter to . .         | 88            | ———, Sermons, Extracts from . . .        | 116      |
| Green, Valentine, Esq. . . . .                      | 95            | ———, Letters . . . . .                   | 141      |
| Glenorchy, Lord . . . . .                           | 156, 200      | ———, Prayers . . . . .                   | 350      |
| Guilford, Earl of, Epitaph on his Three             |               | Hudson, Dr. . . . .                      | 147      |
| Wives . . . . .                                     | 222           | Holte, Sir Cloberry . . . . .            | 175      |
| George II. and Prince of Wales, difference          |               | ———, Sir Lister and Lady . . . . .       | 229, 276 |
| between . . . . .                                   | 150, 234      | Herbert, Lord, of Cherbury . . . . .     | 177      |
| Guernsey, Lord . . . . .                            | 240, 247      | Hervey, Mrs. . . . .                     | 257      |
| Gough, Sir Harry . . . . .                          | 334           | I                                        |          |
|                                                     |               | James II., sends Letters Mandatory . . . | 5        |
|                                                     |               | ——— at Christchurch . . . . .            | 12       |
|                                                     |               | Jenner, Baron . . . . .                  | 31       |



# INDEX.

367

|                                            | Page                    |                                          | Page     |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------------|----------|
| James II. sends to Magdalen College . . .  | 48                      | O.                                       |          |
| Jennens, Mrs. E. . . . .                   | 202, 253                | Ormond, Duke of . . . . .                | 4        |
| ——— Mary . . . . .                         | 227                     | ——— Duchess of . . . . .                 | 278      |
| ——— Robert . . . . .                       | 258, 264                | Ombersley, Worcestershire . . . . .      | 159      |
| Interest of Money, Bill for lowering . . . | 324                     | Oxford, Lady . . . . .                   | 164, 219 |
| K                                          |                         | Offley, Mrs. . . . .                     | 167      |
| King's College, Cambridge . . . . .        | 50                      | Osmaston, county of Derby . . . . .      | 192      |
| Kent, Duchess of . . . . .                 | 163                     | Orange, Prince and Princess of . . . . . | 216      |
| Kaye, Lady, Letters to her . . . . .       | 170                     | P.                                       |          |
| ———, Sir Lister . . . . .                  | 215                     | Parker, Bishop of Oxford . . . . .       | 11       |
| ———, Sir Arthur . . . . .                  | 257                     | Penn, Wm. . . . .                        | 15, 22   |
| Knightley, Mrs., Letters to . . . . .      | 244                     | Petition to James II. . . . .            | 6, 12    |
| ———, Marow . . . . .                       | 269, 279, 288, 298      | Prayer for Temple Balsall . . . . .      | 138      |
| ———, John, . . . . .                       | 304, 311, 338           | Plowden, Mr. . . . .                     | 163      |
| Kerr, Mrs. . . . .                         | 196, 200, 220, 262, 314 | Plymouth, Lady . . . . .                 | 212, 282 |
| Keene Whitshed, Esq. . . . .               | 214                     | Portland, William Duke of . . . . .      | 218      |
| L                                          |                         | Prussia, King of . . . . .               | 240      |
| Lee, Lady, Illness and Death . . . . .     | 60                      | R.                                       |          |
| ———, her Will . . . . .                    | 97                      | Russell, Lady R. . . . .                 | 149, 251 |
| Lyttelton, Sir Thomas . . . . .            | 159, 247                | ——— Earl of Orford . . . . .             | 183      |
| Lymington, Lord . . . . .                  | 166                     | Rowe, Mrs. . . . .                       | 272, 302 |
| Lewisham Lady . . . . .                    | 172-8, 207, 222         | Reports . . . . .                        | 274      |
| Lewis, Thomas, Esq. . . . .                | 258                     | Royal Recommendations . . . . .          | 9        |
| Lygon, Mr. . . . .                         | 332                     | S.                                       |          |
| Ludford, T., Letter from . . . . .         | 344                     | Sunderland, Lord, . . . . .              | 8, 11    |
| Letters . . . . .                          | 83, 85, 86              | Smith, Dr. John . . . . .                | 16       |
| M                                          |                         | ——— Dr. Thomas . . . . .                 | 43, 53   |
| Mandatory Letter to Magdalen College . . . | 5                       | Shaw, Rev. Stebbing . . . . .            | 96       |
| Mews, Dr. Bishop of Winchester, Visitor, . | 8                       | Sermons, Extracts from . . . . .         | 116      |
| Marow, Lady . . . . .                      | 75, 80, 170, 245        | Scudamore, Miss . . . . .                | 174, 188 |
| ———, Elizabeth . . . . .                   | 179, 192                | Savage, Mr. . . . .                      | 295, 339 |
| ———, Arabella . . . . .                    | 272, 288                | Small Pox . . . . .                      | 321      |
| Meadowcourt, Rev. Mr. . . . .              | 90                      | T.                                       |          |
| Musgrave, Miss . . . . .                   | 332                     | Townshend, H., Letters to . . . . .      | 155      |
| N.                                         |                         | Trumbull, Sir William . . . . .          | 142      |
| Nash, Rev. Dr. . . . .                     | 66, 68                  | Temple, Lady . . . . .                   | 173      |
| Noble, Rev. Mark . . . . .                 | 69                      | Tyrrel, Colonel . . . . .                | 175      |
| North and Guilford, Lord . . . . .         | 222                     | Tipping, Lady . . . . .                  | 183      |
| ——— Lady . . . . .                         | 230                     | Tillotson, Dr. . . . .                   | 24       |



| V.                                              | Page     |                         | Page          |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------|-------------------------|---------------|
| Visitation, 25th October, 1688                  | 48, 359  | Will of Bishop Hough    | 98            |
| Vyse, Rev. Mr.                                  | 151, 152 | Winchester School       | 171, 260      |
| Vernon, B., Esq.                                | 213, 236 | Wilmot, Mrs.            | 171           |
| Verney, Mr.                                     | 284      | —— Eardley              | 231, 323, 339 |
|                                                 |          | —— Robert               | 232           |
|                                                 |          | Whitley, Worcestershire | 213, 306      |
|                                                 |          | Wyndham, Miss           | 263           |
| W.                                              |          |                         |               |
| Wright, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1687 | 31       |                         |               |

## ENGRAVINGS.

|                                                                                                  | Page         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. Portrait of Dr. Hough, when President of Magdalen College, and Bishop of Oxford, 1690, æt. 39 | Frontispiece |
| 2. Ditto when Bishop of Worcester, 1742, æt. 91                                                  | 87           |
| 3. Monument in Worcester Cathedral                                                               | 110          |
| 4. Bas-relief on Monument                                                                        | 112          |
| 5. Sketch of Alliances                                                                           | 141          |
| 6. Monument and Epitaph                                                                          | 222          |
| 7. Fac-simile of Letter, 1737                                                                    | 326          |
| 8. Ditto, of Letter, 1743                                                                        | 340          |

J. Gillet, Printer, Crown-Court, Fleet-street,  
London.



## POSTSCRIPT.

---

The following CHARGE did not reach the Editor till the preceding sheets were printed off; but as it breathes the unaffected piety of the venerable Author, and was delivered when he was in the 81st year of his age, it was thought advisable to annex it here by way of POSTSCRIPT to the Volume. See Letter XXV, to Mrs. Knightley, p. 290.—

*A COPY of the CHARGE\* to my BRETHREN in my last VISITATION,  
May, 1731.*

---

MY REVEREND BRETHREN,

WHEN we were last assembled in this place, I did not think I should have had this opportunity of meeting you again: for the many years that have passed over my head made it reasonable for me to expect those infirmities that usually come along with them. But the good Providence of God has brought us together once more, and as my future views in life ought now upon all accounts to be very short, I propose to take leave of you, not in the ordinary method of a Charge, there being few among you to whom I have not already expressed my thoughts concerning the duty incumbent upon us, and how we might, with God's blessing, acquit ourselves in the performance of it; but I

---

\* The Editor is indebted for a transcript of this Charge to the liberality of the President and Fellows of Sion College, who received it from the representative of the Rev. John Lewis, at that time Minister of Margate, to whom it was sent by the Bishop.



choose rather to speak to you in those words of St. Paul, at the 58th verse of the 15th Chapter of his first Epistle to the Corinthians, “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the LORD, forasmuch as ye know, that your labour is not in vain in the LORD”.—This illative particle “therefore” obliges us to look back, and see what the motive, or inducement was, that the Holy Apostle thought sufficient to enforce this warm and earnest exhortation: and it appears to be the Faith which he preached in the Death and Resurrection of the Blessed Jesus, and in the assurance, that *we* also shall rise to immortal life. Some of the Corinthians, it seems, denied the doctrine in plain terms: and others puzzled themselves with philosophical difficulties, in which they thought the notion was involved. But he proves the resurrection of Christ by undeniable testimony, and from thence infers our own: and having cleared up their trifling objection, trifling to the last degree, when made to Omnipotence, and put them in mind of the inestimable advantage it gave them, viz. no less than entire victory over death and the grave, he concludes in the text I have mentioned; which though sufficiently clear in itself, yet taking in what it refers to, we may thus paraphrase. ‘Seeing the resurrection of our Lord is proved beyond contradiction, and that we lose the benefit of all that he did and suffered for us, unless we ourselves likewise rise from the dead, let no scruples about the certainty of the thing, much less about the manner in which it shall be brought to pass, betray you into the least doubt or distrust: for it is the sum total of a Christian’s hope; and therefore be firmly established in this faith, without suffering the downright infidelity of some, the sophistry of others, or the obscurity of your own conceptions, to undermine and weaken it. “Be stedfast, be unmoveable,” for it is of the last importance to you. Nor let this suffice, but be indefatigable,



“always abounding in the work of the LORD, forasmuch as ye know, that your labour is not in vain in the LORD.” These last words, spoken by way of encouragement to the good and faithful Christian in the discharge of his duty, and as what ought to support his spirits, and carry on his industry under the greatest trials he can in any case be exposed to, are a *Meiosis*, a figure in rhetoric, whereby a man that speaks in very moderate terms expects to be understood in a sense very much above what his words import. As when we tell any person, that in doing this, or that, he shall be no loser, we would have him apprehend, he will considerably find his account in it. And when the Apostle says, our “labour will not be in vain,” he would have us think him at a loss for words sufficient to express the acceptance they will meet with, and leaves us in the expectation of a reward as great as we can possibly conceive. By “the work of the LORD”, we may understand either that assiduity and unwearied diligence wherewith, every particular Christian is obliged to work out his own salvation by a sound faith and exemplary life, or else we may suppose the Apostle exhorts the Corinthians to labour earnestly, and exert themselves heartily, in the instruction of others: to use their utmost endeavours to bring all men into the way of righteousness, and into the knowledge of those truths, which he had discovered to them, and, as far as they had ability and opportunity, to make them heirs of the common salvation. This was more especially the work of the Apostles, and of such as they ordained to the ministry of the word and sacraments, who were called to it by express commission from Christ himself, or by delegation by his authority. And how incessantly did they betake themselves to it! What multitudes of converts did every day bring in! We read with amazement of the wonderful progress made by the Gospel in the first age of its appearance, and are really dazzled with that inundation of



light, which had spread itself over the whole world, as it were in a moment; but, swift and irresistible as it was, and notwithstanding the miraculous powers that accompanied it, the Apostles not only vouchsafed to admit, but kindly invited, the meanest convert to help them in their weighty charge. St. James closes his General Epistle with this encouraging information: "Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him, let him know, that he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins." And St. Paul, the history of whose toils and sufferings almost exceeds belief, than whom no man was better, and very few equally, qualified for the work, calls upon all his disciples at Corinth to join with him in it. And could we, my Brethren, at this day prevail with our neighbours not to think the preaching of the word so entirely our business as to exclude them from a proper part in it; would they assist us in the careful instruction of their children and servants, admonishing them frequently, encouraging their good behaviour and towardly dispositions, and, as occasion required, reproofing their ill conduct; nay, would they look abroad, and extend their friendly advice to any whose ignorance betrayed, or whose passions misled him (provided always, that they did it with decency and prudence, and in the spirit of meekness, for otherwise it can have no good effect), we should be so far from thinking they went beyond their line, that we should thankfully acknowledge the help they afforded us, allow them to be fellow-labourers with us within their sphere, and rejoice in the blessing they would bring upon themselves. Would such of them as are in authority go farther yet, and, knowing themselves to be God's ministers, sincerely employ the power that is in their hands to the punishment of evil doers and the praise of them that do well, what a happy



reformation should we see in the manners of men ! How useful and how beautiful would society then appear ! and with how much ease would the doctrines we teach insinuate themselves ! This, I am persuaded, will come to pass : such a time will certainly be : but St. Paul tells the Thessalonians it was not to be expected till two great and remarkable events were over : first, “ a falling away,” and then “ the revelation of the man of sin.” These must precede the universal prevalency of Christianity in the hearts and over the lives of men ; and God only knows how near the accomplishment of this prediction may be. The times and seasons are in his hand, and to us inscrutable. But surely of late the faith has been so openly deserted, and so outrageously assaulted, and all the rules of morality so neglected and despised, that “ a falling away” was never observable in any former age so great as in our own. God of his mercy hasten what must follow, “ the revelation of the man of sin,” by opening the eyes of those who are in bondage under him, to see, and with abhorrence to reflect upon his blasphemous pretensions, his impious frauds, and diabolical delusions ! and, above all, upon that notorious mark of Antichrist, his unrelenting cruelty and insatiable thirst after the blood of the Saints, and then they will suffer no temporal considerations to keep them in subjection. Their indignation will rise against the infamous slavery in which they have been held, and they will no longer forbear to deliver themselves, and cast off his tyranny. And let us, my Brethren, weak as we are, and unable of ourselves to “ wrestle against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places ;” let us, I say, having truth on our side, and the God of truth to support us, contribute what we can to this glorious design of Providence, by being “ stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in



the work of the LORD, forasmuch as we know, that our labour is not in vain in the LORD."

On these words I intend a little to enlarge by shewing,

I. That we must of necessity be "stedfast and unmoveable" in the belief of the resurrection.

II. That we must zealously endeavour to promote this doctrine, and every other article of our religion, "always abounding in the work of the LORD:" and

III. That in obeying the Apostle's injunctions, we most effectually consult our own interest, and may assure ourselves we shall not "labour in vain." Our pains will undoubtedly be rewarded, partly perhaps in this life, (though we are in a miserable state for such an expectation: but I say, perhaps in this life,) by letting us see some fruit of our labours, and reviving our spirits under them in a comfortable experience, that we have done some good, and have not been altogether without influence upon those on whom our pains have been employed. But if this blessing is denied us, for we cannot presume upon it, yet we may assure ourselves our reward will be certain and complete in the life to come; where labour and disappointment will be at an end, where fear and anxiety will have no place; and where hope will terminate in the fruition of those joys that are inconceivably great, and which, to crown their felicity, will abide for evermore.

1st. We must of necessity be "stedfast" in the belief of the Resurrection: for it is the pillar on which the fabric of our religion



rests ; and if this foundation be not laid firm and strong, beyond a possibility of being sapped under ground, or shaken above by storms and tempests, if it is capable of being stirred, the superstructure must totter, and at last inevitably fall. The comfortable expectation of standing hereafter in the presence of God, and in the society of Saints and Angels ; of being elevated to the utmost perfection of our nature, and settled in an unchangeable state, will prove no more than the fanciful amusements of a warm imagination, if there be nothing beyond the grave ; the sincere Christian will then have been imposed upon, and persuaded to deny himself in this life for an empty idea of happiness, which he is never likely to arrive at in another. Nor does St. Paul dissemble the matter : he owns freely, that “ if in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.” Nay, our Lord himself has told us plainly, that his kingdom is so far from being of this world, that whoever will be his disciple must immediately take up his cross and follow him. Accordingly, the first thing a Christian does is to renounce the world, and all the temptations it has to offer. He engages to keep his appetites in subjection ; to allow them in nothing but what is just and reasonable, and sometimes to abridge them in their lawful demands ; to curb and manage them with a rough hand, if they grow unruly ; and if they continue to be obstinate and ungovernable, to mortify them without pity. He looks upon himself here as in a rugged and almost impracticable road to a better country. His expectation rises no higher than to very moderate convenience ; and he cannot go far before he will find, that he must often bear disappointment even in *that*. But he travels on, with his eye steadily fixed upon the end of his journey, to which, if he can by any means arrive in safety, he despises all the hardships that incumber his passage. Nor



is this any transcendent act of obedience to our gracious Redeemer. Every one who pretends to follow him must tread in this path. There is no listing under Christ's banner upon easier terms, and this warfare is not to be avoided but by shameful desertion. Now, to what purpose does any man undertake it, who is not animated by a future prospect? "Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die," was the saying of an epicure: but St. Paul speaks as if he knew not how to confute it but by the evidence of another life: take that out of sight, and the least he seems to allow is, that the plea of the voluptuous would be too plausible. For, as the Book of Wisdom (ch. ii. 2--4.) makes him speak, if "life" be "short and tedious, and against death there is no remedy;" if man be "born at all adventure, and shall be hereafter as though he never had been;" if "the breath of his nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of his heart, which being extinguished, his body turns into ashes, and his spirit vanishes into softair;" if this be really his case, why should he not make the most of his present enjoyments? Why, if the same common fate attends a *man*, should *he* not be allowed the same liberty that brutes have? *Sense* is *their* guide, they follow as *it* leads, and nobody blames them. If Reason in man sets herself up as a superior faculty, telling us it is mean and below us, in many cases base and dishonourable, to give way to appetite, which she has a right to govern, we may listen very attentively, for the truth is, she speaks charmingly; but it is shrewdly to be suspected, the generality will pay little obedience to one, who advises to restrain themselves, and shews nothing to compensate the self-denial.\* And what can she shew, if she does not look beyond

---

\* "Quis virtutem amplectitur, præmia si tollas?" Yet is virtue its own reward, though a very short and imperfect one, to a rational creature, and vice a real evil to human society. "Sin is a reproach to my people."



this world? Riches and honours and pleasures are all she has to offer, but these she bids you be jealous of, never to entertain them as friends, and to use even their service very sparingly. This is strange. Can she imagine, that people will leave off and follow her, barely for the honour of being in her retinue? Some philosophers reply roundly, yes, it is enough; for she leads you to virtue, which is in itself a reward abundantly sufficient. This they say with uncommon assurance, and perhaps they believe themselves. Virtue is very amiable; but either they did not rightly understand, or did injury to Reason, who never recommended virtue as the reward of obedience, but as the road that would infallibly lead to it. She made her followers sensible, and always represented to them that nothing in this world deserved their care; she constantly directed their views beyond it, and never failed to point out to them a remote, a fixed and permanent state, that would be every way adequate to their noblest desires. Her ideas of it were not sufficiently distinct, and in adventuring to be particular and explain herself, she often fell into obscurity: but she constantly insisted on the thing; and a future life, though she could not clearly discern it, was never out of her eye. Revelation, therefore, in great condescension, comes in here to her assistance, removing the clouds that darkened the object, and setting life and immortality in a full light; discovering not only what Reason readily assented to, that the soul was immortal, but shewing, that the body too, the whole man, should be so. This was surprizingly new to Reason, who never had looked upon the body but with contempt, esteeming it the clog and prison of the soul, whose happiness she thought could no way be complete, but by ceasing to have any commerce with it. But Revelation gives her to understand, that she was under a gross mistake, occasioned by her judging of the body according



to its present temper and crisis: whereas, after a resurrection, it would be wonderfully changed and spiritualized, and made a glorious vehicle, every way suited to the activity of its inhabitant; and delivered from all those infirmities, which were formerly impediments to the free exercise thereof. Many scruples and objections remained with Reason upon this point: but the Son of God himself came to remove them, and it was a labour worthy of him. He gave proof of it in his own person, and became the first-fruits of it to the whole race of mankind. Let us, therefore, be firmly rooted in the belief of this article, and having secured our own interest, (as no reflection afterwards can give pleasure to a reasonable mind equal to that of being the author of happiness to another,) let us,

(2.) Be unwearied in our endeavours to propagate the faith we profess. Every believer is obliged to do it, as he has ability and opportunity. But we, my Brethren, have devoted ourselves to this service. We have taken it upon us as the peculiar employment of our lives, and with awful solemnity have engaged (humbly confiding in the assistance of God's Holy Spirit), always to "abound in the work of the LORD:" a glorious but a tremendous work. For how almost insuperable are the difficulties that attend our duty! how pernicious to ourselves, if, through our fault, we miscarry in any part! and who is sufficient for these things! Great care and application are requisite to arrive at the knowledge of the truth, and with how much difficulty do we gain admission for it afterwards! Yet we must set it forth in its utmost strength, and, if possible, force its way to the hearts of the people. Whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, the prophet must not cease to speak: *that* is his proper business, and he must go through with it at his peril: otherwise, with



what amazement will he stand in the presence of his Judge! When he comes to give an account of the flock committed to his charge, what will he be able to plead in excuse of himself, if any have strayed and been lost by his neglect? Will it then avail him to say, they were ignorant, and did not understand; they were obstinate, and would not be informed; I shewed them the way, but they would not follow; I called, but they would not hear my voice? No, if this was done formally, and of course as a task imposed, rather than a labour voluntarily and affectionately undertaken, to struggle against vice and infidelity, and to rescue men from perdition, he will be so far from being esteemed to have "abounded in the work of the Lord," that he will not be allowed to have wrought it in any measure as became him. The unrepenting sinner will (which is lamentable to think of,) perish: but if he might have been saved by the Pastor's care, "his blood," says God, "will I require at thy hand." How dreadful is this sentence! Who can hear it pronounced, and be free from a dreadful suspicion of falling under it? Nay, who can even in his most painful and upright labours keep it from sounding perpetually in his ears, considering how many temptations and infirmities he has about him to slacken his pace and obstruct his good intentions? Let us, therefore, my Brethren, be stedfast and unmoveable in this important article of the Resurrection. Let our faith rise to that exalted pitch, as to give us in a manner "the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen." The glories of a future state will then shine so bright in our eyes, that we shall impatiently labour to open the prospect, and bring every man within sight of that noble inheritance, which regeneration entitles him to. We shall eagerly lay hold on all opportunities of turning men's thoughts and affections this way, and shall need no



incitements to “abound in the work of the LORD ;” that is, to improve ourselves in useful knowledge, endeavouring at perfection in every grace, and labouring to work in others the same degree of faith and good life that we aspire to ourselves. This is a work peculiarly incumbent upon us ; and the most desirable, the most useful, and the most beneficial, that mortal man can apply himself to : a work not of human invention, nor carried on by political arts and schemes, but by the wisdom of God, in the redemption of mankind : a work which his only-begotten Son condescended to accomplish in our nature, and in which the Blessed Spirit constantly co-operates. Under these masters, St. Paul calls on his disciples to use their industry ; and, as the honour and advantage of being so employed is unspeakably great, he will have them to spare no pains. The work must be of equal duration with their lives ; and so far is he from admitting of any relaxation, or intermission, that new objects of their care must every day be sought out ; new methods must be tried ; their old works surveyed to see whether any defect has escaped them, or any impair happened in them ; and all means must be used to shew the warmth and activity of their zeal. To go into the detail of this work, to consider the variety of tempers we have to work upon, the different instruments requisite, and the many ways of applying them, would be endless, and is indeed unnecessary : for every honest man knows enough of his business to keep him in perpetual exercise ; and, whilst he is active with his sincerity about him, though he may not be the most expert, or shew extraordinary skill and dexterity, yet he will not fail to be accepted in his work, and will improve in his art, till he appear before God, “ a workman that needeth not to be ashamed.” Rightly to divide the word of truth, requires no small judgment and ability. It is frequently called spiritual food, and where it is promiscuously offered, little will be received, and less digested.



Experience has taught us, that nothing is more difficult than to find out what will agree with every palate ; which makes it our business to discover the capacities, the tempers, and dispositions of those we are to feed. Some are not averse to instruction, but extremely ignorant how much they want it. To these we must make leisurely approaches, as you let in the light sparingly upon a very weak eye. Where truth is little understood, easy and familiar insinuations will best introduce it. The most obvious things will soonest meet with entertainment ; and the likeliest way to cure a man's ignorance is not to be too hasty in letting him know it.

Our sentiments, of what nature soever they be, especially if they aim at reformation, and a new turn of thought and action, will gain very little ground without management and good address. For perverse inclinations are to be made pliable, and should not be roused to direct opposition. Accordingly, they are observed to succeed best in persuasion, who order the matter so as to make you fancy what they have to propose, is the result of your own thought. You then go readily into it ; whereas there is something of reluctance in being guided by another man's judgment. Human nature does not easily digest that superiority of genius, which it implies, and several passions are stirred that would otherwise lie dormant. Ignorance, if not attended with other ill qualities, is the weakest obstacle to our endeavours ; for it is the only thing in man that never found an advocate. Every body puts it from him ; nor is there a reasonable creature so stupid, as not to understand that knowledge is valuable. They learn it by experience in the daily business of their lives, and are affronted if you will not allow them to be competently well-versed in that, which is their proper calling and employment. But why



then do they not more readily give ear to *our* instruction? If they are pleased in knowing a little, why should they not be desirous to know more? They are so in *their* way: but they are not so inquisitive after the knowledge you offer, because they do not perceive themselves to want it: they think they have enough already, (as their usual expression is) to serve their turn, and are not very solicitous after more. But if you can convince them, that you study their interest, and can put them in the way of getting something infinitely preferable to that, on which their present labours are employed; if you can but awaken this sense in them, you shall have a very patient hearing; and when their ears are open to the word, it is in a fair way of getting to their hearts. Some difficulties must be looked for in breaking up uncultivated ground. Briers and thorns may stand thick upon the surface, and obstruct the first impression; but when you have once entered the soil, you may find it well qualified to receive the good seed and bear fruit to perfection. Ignorance, therefore, simply considered in itself, is not a formidable adversary to the truth: but there are several pernicious qualities, one or other whereof we shall seldom fail to meet with, and it will require our utmost strength to grapple with them. They are many; but I will instance only in three. 1st. *Self-conceit*. 2d. *Prejudice*, and 3d. *Prepossession*.

The first, in the opinion of the Wise Man, was invincible. He nowhere vouchsafes his advice to it, concluding it would be thrown away, and gives a very good reason: for “seest thou,” says he, “a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.” Accordingly, wherever such a one comes in his way, his severest reproofs are sure to fall heavy, but not in a manner as if he expected amendment. A fool may, by proper treatment, in some



degree become tractable. He is not absolutely incapable of being influenced by hopes and fears; as far as his small knowledge and apprehension goes, he will obey those on whom he depends: but the self-conceited man is entirely unmanageable, full of sufficiency, and not to be wrought upon. If you disapprove his conduct, he smiles and pities your judgment. He is very sure he is not in the wrong, and therefore is incapable of being set right. He is, in short, impenetrable to good advice, and yet from such a temper as this we must not turn aside. The husbandman must scatter his seed on rocks, on stony ground, and even in the highways: it may be trodden under foot, or not take root; but *he* has not been sparing either of *that*, or his pains; and if the product does not answer, the fault is not *his*. What Solomon thought impossible, is extremely feasible to one who is greater and wiser than he; who can, when he pleases, even by means of our endeavours (poor as they may be), make the opinionated sinner ashamed of his follies, and, which is more, sick of himself.

The second ill quality, which I mentioned to stand often in our way, is *Prejudice*, sometimes against the *Doctrine*, sometimes against the *Preacher*, and in either case we shall not easily remove it. For if your reprehension be turned upon a favourite vice, or you set up a virtue that interferes with it, he must be a man of more than ordinary candour, who will hear with patience and impartiality. All, who are not thorough paced and hardened sinners, find out ways to reconcile their principles to their practice, till they come to be easy in their own minds, and to look upon those things as very tolerable wherein they indulge themselves. Let these alone, and you shall say what you please, without contradiction: but such and such doctrines are not to be digested; they bear too hard, and do not make, as they think,



reasonable allowances ; and if you will not forbear to insist upon them, you provoke their spleen. “ Is there not,” says Jehosaphat, “ a prophet of the LORD, besides these that stand before us, of whom we may enquire ?” “ Yes,” says Ahab, “ but I hate him.” Why so ? “ Because he does not prophesy good concerning me.” A covetous man is as ready as any body to applaud the preacher upon the subject of frugality, if he will but leave his hearers to adjust the measures of it. But if he takes upon him to define the virtue, and expose the sordid vice it may degenerate into, he thwarts the man’s inclination, and loses his esteem. On the other hand, a luxurious man is so far from being shocked, when you tell of the blessings that attend a liberal hand, that he fancies himself well entitled to them. He does not with the miser keep all to himself, but calls his neighbours and friends to share in his plenty. But when you come to shew in what degree and in what manner hospitality must be exercised to make it commendable ; when you talk of limits and restrictions, of proper objects and justifiable ends, you spoil all, and his complacency forsakes him. Thus it is obvious how we might make ourselves acceptable enough by “ prophesying only smooth things ;” but the direct contrary is our duty, and will be, till the world comes into a better state. Sometimes the instruction is ill entertained, because not delivered gracefully and with a becoming air. The preacher’s figure, or his mien, or his elocution does not please ; and then the substance of what he says shall be little regarded. A foolish prejudice, and justly to be despised ; but yet we find the great St. Paul laboured under it. The Corinthians could not but confess, that his Letters were weighty and powerful ; the strength of his reason, and the truth of his doctrine, were undeniable ; but his bodily presence, it seems, was weak in their eyes, and the manner of expressing himself not tuneable to their ears. He



did not appear great and awful, like one who ought to be revered ; he spoke very good sense, *that* they allowed him, but he set it off poorly ; and these trifling considerations, added to their vicious dispositions, made them bold to demur to his authority.

The third, and of all others the most obstinate enemy we have to encounter, is *Prepossession* ; for it sticks at nothing. Where education and interest have settled falsehood, neither shame nor remorse can touch it. How imperiously and how impudently does it maintain the ground ! Dressed out in the most specious colours that can be invented, she insults the plainness and simplicity of Truth, yet (fearing her innate strength, and knowing she will at last prevail), she calls in the succours of a furious zeal, a zeal that admits of all arts, and refuses no means conducing to its end ; a zeal that makes use of the most barbarous cruelty, under the pretence of good-nature, and breaks faith with men for the Glory of God. An honest, well-meaning stranger may be apt to say, this is a heavy charge, can it possibly be made out ? We will allow a stranger in christendom to doubt ; for human nature cannot think it easily credible. But you, my Brethren, who are exercised in the defence of truth, are able to convince him ; you who are not ignorant with what weapons she is attacked, and how treacherously she is assaulted. Many of you have had experience, and are able to testify,\* that, “ if the LORD himself had not been on our side, when men rose up against us, they” (the great and most insolent asserters of falsehood) “ had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.”

---

\* See “ Unbloody Sacrifice.”



May the same Almighty arm always protect us ; and may we, under the guidance of his Holy Spirit, go on cheerfully in our labours ! The adversary has all the advantage against us that this world can give, or the Evil Spirit suggest. But,

(3.) “ The LORD himself,” we trust, “ is on our side ;” in Him is our confidence in this life, and from Him we have a well-grounded hope, of receiving the recompence He has prepared for us in the kingdom of his Father ; a reward of such inestimable value, that He thought our title to it not too dearly purchased for us at the price of his blood. Out of that happy place frailty is excluded, and there perfection reigns. All our doubts and conjectures will be improved into science, and our capacities enlarged to a satisfactory comprehension of the greatest mysteries. There the joys are pure and refined, and will transcend the imagination at its utmost stretch. There the face of God will always appear, and the excessive lustre not dazzle our faculties. There, in short, the joys are such as we can only say, in general, are infinite ; they shall never abate either in their relish or duration. To be more particular is not allowed in this state of imperfection. And, perhaps, the reason why the life to come is revealed to us only in general terms, may be, that our nature is not capable of receiving a more explicit information. For St. Paul, who was once admitted upon the confines of this region of eternity, could, yet only tell us, in negative terms, that the delights of the place were such as “ eye had not seen, nor ear heard, nor had it “ entered into the heart of man to conceive ;” a description abundantly sufficient to excite our curiosity, though not to inform it : and we may from hence make a faint guess at the excellency of those things, which the Saint who saw was not able to describe, since the strong impression



they made upon his imagination was indelible. He lived from that time under an impatience of returning to the possession of those joys, of which a glimpse had been given him, "desiring to be dissolved and to be with Christ." Nor could any thing less than the interest of the Church make him contented to abide on earth a little longer. He was eager to be gone; and though our LORD had told him how great sufferings he must endure for his sake, he encountered them with pleasure. It must be a faith invincibly strong, that could animate a mortal man to such a degree. And *our* comfort is, that He, who inspired him with it, is able to give, and will deny it to none who worthily ask a proportion sufficient to conduct them to the mansions in his Father's house.

FINIS.



they made upon his imagination was indelible. He lived from that time under an impression of returning to the possession of those joys, of which a glimpse had been given him, desiring to be dissolved and to be with Christ. Nor could any thing less than the interest of the Church make him contented to abide on earth a little longer. He was eager to be gone; and though our Lord had told him how great sufferings he must endure for his sake, he encountered them with pleasure. It must be a faith invincibly strong, that could sustain a mortal man to such a degree. And our comfort is that He who inspired him with it, is able to give, and will deny it to none who worthily ask a proportion sufficient to conduct them to the mansion in his Father's house.



















Eardley-Wilmot, John

The life of John Hough, successively Bishop of Oxford, Lichfield and  
Conventry, and Worcester

London 1812

Res/4 Biogr. 124 h

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10887493-1